

# GEMS OF ENGLISH POETRY,

Selected and Arranged,

WITH

INTRODUCTION AND NOTES,

BY

D. N. WADIA, M.A.,

PRINCIPAL, SIR JAMES J. JEEJEBHOY PARSIL BENEVOLENT INSTITUTION,  
FELLOW OF THE UNIVERSITY OF BOMBAY.

Poetry serveth and conforreth to magnanimity, boldity, and  
delectation. — *Baron.*

NEW ISSUE.—IN THREE PARTS.

**Part II.—Longer Poems.**

—o—o—o—

Bombay:

PRINTED AT THE

EDUCATION SOCIETY'S STEAM PRESS, BYCULLA.

[All Rights Reserved.]

1891.

10986

## CONTENTS.

### PART II.

#### LONGER POEMS.

	PAGE
1. Horatius— <i>Lord Macaulay</i> .....	1
2. The Prisoner of Chillon— <i>Lord Byron</i> .....	18
3. The Hermit.— <i>Thomas Parnell</i> .....	30
4. Homer's Bird, Book I.— <i>Alexander Pope</i> .....	38
5. The Lady of the Lake, Canto V.— <i>Sir Walter Scott, Bart.</i> ...	52
6. The Traveller— <i>Oliver Goldsmith</i> .....	66
7. The Deserted Village— <i>Oliver Goldsmith</i> .....	80
8. On the Receipt of my Mother's Picture— <i>William Cowper</i> ...	95
9. Elegy written in a Country Churchyard— <i>Thomas Gray</i> ...	99
10. The Vanity of Human Wishes— <i>Samuel Johnson</i> .....	105
11. The Task, Book I.— <i>William Cowper</i> .....	118
12. Paradise Lost, Book I.— <i>John Milton</i> .....	148



GEMS OF ENGLISH POETRY.

---

PART II.

LONGER POEMS.

---

Com., read to me some poem,  
Some simple and heartfelt lay,  
That shall soothe this restless feeling,  
And banish the thoughts of day.

Come, read from the treasured volume  
The poem of thy choice,  
And lend to the rhyme of the poet  
The beauty of thy voice.

And the night shall be filled with music,  
And the cares that infest the day  
Shall fold their tents, like the Arabs  
And as silently steal away.



# GEMS OF ENGLISH POETRY.

## PART II. LONGER POEMS.



### 1.—HORATIUS.<sup>1</sup>

(*A Lay*<sup>2</sup> made about the year of the City<sup>3</sup> CCCLX.)

1. LARS POR|SENA'<sup>4</sup> | of Clu|sium  
By' the | Nine Góds | he swóre  
That the great house of 'Tarquin'<sup>5</sup>  
Should suffer wrong no more.  
By the Nine Gods he swore it,  
And named a trysting-day<sup>6</sup>,  
And báde | his mós|sengérs | ride fórth,  
East and west and south and north,  
To summon his array.

1. Horatius Cocles, i.e. Horatius the "one-eyed," a legendary hero of Rome.

2. *A Lay*.—This lay or ballad is supposed by the author to be recited by a Roman minstrel about 120 years after the exploits it celebrates.

3. *Year of the City*.—It is said that Rome was founded about 753 B.C. by Romulus, its first king.

4. Lars Porsena, king of Clusium, the principal one of the twelve confederate cities of Etruria in Italy. He espoused the cause of the banished Tarquin, and marching against Rome at the head of a vast army took Janiculum, a hill fortress at the entrance of the Sublidian Bridge which

connected it with Rome. He would have entered the city, had it not been for the superhuman prowess with which Horatius and his two companions, Lucius and Herminius, repelled his attacks while the bridge was being cut down behind them.

5. *House of Tarquin*.—Founded by Tarquinius Priscus, the fifth king of Rome. His grandson Tarquin the Proud, the seventh king, was deposed and expelled in 509 B.C. on account of his own systematic tyranny and the cruelty and lawlessness of his son Sextus.

6. *Trysting-day*, an appointed day of assembling. [*Scotch tryst*, an appointment to meet. *A trysting-place* is a rendezvous.]

2. East and west and south and north  
 The messengers ride fast,  
 And tower and town and cottage  
 Have heard the trumpet's blast.  
 Shame on the false Etruscan  
 Who lingers in his home,  
 When Porsena of Clusium  
 Is on the march for Rome.
3. Tho horsemen and the footmen  
 Are pouring in amain,  
 From many a stately market-place;  
 From many a fruitful plain;  
 From many a lonely hamlet,  
 Which, hid by beech and pine,  
 Like an eagle's nest, hangs on the crest  
 Of purple Apennine<sup>1</sup>.
4. And now hath every city  
 Sent up her tale<sup>2</sup> of men;  
 The foot are fourscore thousand,  
 Tho horse are thousands ten.  
 Before the gates of Sutrium<sup>3</sup>  
 Is met the great array.  
 A proud man was Lars Porsena  
 Upon the trysting-day.
5. For all the Etruscan armies  
 Were ranged beneath his eye,  
 And many a banished Roman,  
 And many a stout ally;  
 And with a mighty following  
 To join the muster<sup>4</sup> came  
 The Tusculan Mamilius<sup>5</sup>,  
 Prince of the Latian name.

1. Purple Apennines, in Italy.  
 Up to 3,000 feet the principal chain  
 is covered with a varied vegetation.  
 The higher portions are arid.

2. Tale, number required.

3. Sutrium, a town of Etruria,

on the road from Clusium to Rome.  
 4. Muster, an assembling of  
 troops. [Lat. *monstro*, I show.]

5. Mamilius, Prince of Tuscu-  
 lum in Latium, and son-in-law of  
 Tarquin.

6. But by the yellow<sup>1</sup> Tibor  
     Was tumult and affright:  
 From all the spacious champaign<sup>2</sup>  
     To Rome men took their flight.  
 A mile around the city,  
     The throng stopp'd up the ways;  
 A fearful sight it was to see  
     Through two long nights and days.
7. For aged folks on crutches,  
     And women great with child,  
 And mothers sobbing over babes  
     That clung to them and smiled,  
 And sick men borne in litters  
     High on the necks of slaves,  
 And troops of sun-burned husbandmen  
     With reaping-hooks and staves,
8. And droves of mules and asses  
     Laden with skins of wine,  
 And endless flocks of goats and sheep,  
     And endless herds of kine,  
 And endless trains of waggons  
     That creaked beneath the weight  
 Of corn-sacks and of household goods,  
     Choked every roaring gate.
9. Now, from the rock 'Tarpeian',  
     Could the wan burghers<sup>3</sup> spy  
 The line of blazing villages  
     Red in the midnight sky.  
 The Fathers<sup>4</sup> of the City,  
     They sat all night and day,  
 For every hour some horseman came  
     With tidings of dismay.

---

1. Yellow, an epithet applied to the Tibor on account of its muddy and yellowish waters.

2. Champaign, a flat open country. [*Lat. campus*, a field.]

3. Rock Tarpeian, a part of

the Capitoline hill, on the south summit of which stood the capitol or temple of Jupiter.

4. Wan burghers, pale citizens.

5. The Fathers, the Senators.

10. To eastward and to westward  
 Have spread the Tuscan bands ;  
 Nor house, nor fence, nor dovecote<sup>1</sup>  
 In Crustumerium<sup>2</sup> stands.  
 Verbenna<sup>3</sup> down to Ostia<sup>4</sup>  
 Hath wasted all the plain ;  
 Astur<sup>5</sup> hath stormed Janiculum,  
 And the stout guards are slain.
11. I wis<sup>6</sup>, in all the Senate,  
 There was no heart so bold,  
 But sore it ached, and fast it beat,  
 When that ill news was told.  
 Forthwith up rose the Consul<sup>7</sup>,  
 Up rose the Fathers all ;  
 In haste they girded up their gowns,  
 And hied them to the wall.
12. They held a council standing  
 Before the River-Gate ;  
 Short time was there, ye well may guess,  
 For musing or debate.  
 Out spake the Consul roundly<sup>8</sup> :  
 "The bridge must straight go down ;  
 For, since Janiculum is lost,  
 Nought else can save the town."
13. Just then a scout<sup>9</sup> came flying,  
 All wild with haste and fear :  
 "To arms ! to arms ! Sir Consul,  
 Lars Porsona is here."

1. Dovecote, dovecot, a house or pigeons.

2. Crustumerium, a town of vines, near the Allia.

3. Verbenna, a Tuscan chief.

4. Ostia, a town at the mouth of the Tiber.

5. Astur, another Etruscan

6. I wis, I ween, an adverb written

7. *y-u-is*, or *i-wis*, meaning 'certainly.'

7. Consul.—After the expulsion of Tarquin, the regal dignity (which had existed at Rome for 244 years) was abolished and the supreme authority was committed to two chief magistrates, called Consuls, who were elected annually.

8. Roundly, plainly ; openly.

9. Scout, one sent out to watch.

On the low hills to westward  
 The Consul fixed his eye,  
 And saw the swarthy storm of dust  
 Rise fast along the sky.

14. And nearer fast and nearer  
 Doth the red whirlwind come;  
 And louder still and still more loud,  
 From underneath that rolling cloud,  
 Is heard the trumpet's war-note proud,  
 The trampling, and the hum.  
 And plainly and more plainly  
 Now through the gloom appears,  
 Far to left and far to right,  
 In broken gleams of dark-blue light,  
 The long array of helmets bright,  
 The long array of spears.

15. And plainly and more plainly,  
 Above that glimmering line,  
 Now might ye see the banners  
 Of twelve fair cities shine;  
 But the banner of proud Clusium  
 Was highest of them all,  
 The terror of the Umbrian<sup>1</sup>,  
 The terror of the Gaul<sup>2</sup>.

16. And plainly and more plainly  
 Now might the burghers know,  
 By port<sup>3</sup> and vest<sup>4</sup>, by horse and crest,  
 Each warlike Lucumo<sup>5</sup>.

---

1. The Umbrians, inhabitants of Umbria, a district of central Italy. They were deprived of Clusium and other possessions by the Etruscans.

2. The Gauls, natives of Cisalpine Gaul or Northern Italy. [*Gallia Transalpina* included France,

Belgium, &c.]

3. Port, carriage; air; mien. [*Lat. porta*, I carry.]

4. Vest, dress; array. [*Lat. vestis*, a garment.]

5. Lucumo, a title of the Etruscan nobles.

- There Cilnius of Arretium<sup>1</sup>  
 On his fleet roan was seen ;  
 And Astur of the fourfold shield,  
 Girt with the brand<sup>2</sup> none else may wield ;  
 Tolumnius with the belt of gold ;  
 And dark Verbenna from the hold<sup>3</sup>  
 By reedy Thrasymene<sup>4</sup>.
17. Fast by the royal standard,  
 O'erlooking all the war,  
 Lars Porsena of Clusium  
 Sat in his ivory car.  
 By the right wheel rode Mamilius,  
 Prince of the Latian name ;  
 And by the left false Sextus<sup>5</sup>,  
 That wrought the deed of shame<sup>6</sup>.
18. But when the face of Sextus  
 Was seen among the foes,  
 A yell that rent the firmament  
 From all the town arose.  
 On the house-tops was no woman  
 But spat towards him and hissed,  
 No child but screamed out curses,  
 And shook its little fist.
19. But the Consul's brow was sad,  
 And the Consul's speech was low,  
 And darkly looked he at the wall,  
 And darkly at the foe.

1. Arretium, one of the states of Etruria.

2. Brand, sword. [Supply *which*.]

3. Hold, stronghold ; fortress.

4. Thrasymene, a lake in Etruria.

5. False Sextus, so called for his treachery at Gabii, a Latin city besieged by Tarquin. Sextus pretending ill-treatment from his father fled to Gabii and was received with open arms. Being entrusted

with the command of the troops, he put all the leading men of the place to death and handed over the city to his father.

6. The deed of shame.—The immediate cause of the expulsion of Tarquin was a shameful outrage perpetrated by Sextus on a noble lady named Lucretia, who, unable to survive the dishonour, stabbed herself in the presence of her husband and kindred.

- “Their van will be upon us  
 Before the bridge goes down ;  
 And if they once may win the bridge,  
 What hope to save the town ?”
20. Then out spake brave Horatius,  
 The Captain of the Gate :—  
 “To every man upon this earth  
 Death cometh soon or late.  
 And how can man die better  
 Than facing fearful odds,  
 For the ashes of his fathers,  
 And the temples of his Gods ?
21. “And for the tender mother  
 Who dandled<sup>1</sup> him to rest,  
 And for the wife who nurses  
 His baby at her breast,  
 And for the holy maidens<sup>2</sup>  
 Who feed the eternal flame,  
 To save them from false Sextus  
 That wrought the deed of shame ?
22. “Hew down the bridge, Sir Consul,  
 With all the speed ye may ;  
 I, with two more to help me,  
 Will hold the foe in play.  
 In yon strait<sup>3</sup> path a thousand  
 May well be stopped by three.  
 Now, who will stand on either hand,  
 And keep the bridge with me ?”
23. Then out spake Spurius Lartius,—  
 A Ramnian<sup>4</sup> proud was he :—  
 “Lo, I will stand at thy right hand,  
 And keep the bridge with thee.”

1. **Dandle**, to shake or jolt on the knee or move up and down in the hand ; to fondle.

2. **Holy maidens**, the Vestal virgins, priestesses of Vesta, god-

dess of the hearth.

3. **Strait**, narrow.

4. **Ramnian**.—The *Ramnes* were a Latin colony founded by Romulus on the Palatine Hill.

- And out spake strong Herminius,—  
 Of Titian<sup>1</sup> blood was he:—  
 "I will abide on thy left side,  
 And keep the bridge with thee."
24. "Horatius," quoth the Consul,  
 "As thou sayest so let it be."  
 And straight against that great array  
 Forth went the dauntless Three.  
 For Romans in Rome's quarrel  
 Spared neither land nor gold,  
 Nor son nor wife, nor limb nor life,  
 In the brave days of old.
25. Then none was for a party;  
 Then all were for the state;  
 Then the great man helped the poor,  
 And the poor man loved the great:  
 Then lands were fairly portioned;  
 Then spoils were fairly sold:  
 The Romans were like brothers  
 In the brave days of old.
26. Now Roman is to Roman  
 More hateful than a foe,  
 And the 'Tribunes'<sup>2</sup> beard the high,  
 And the Fathers grind the low.  
 As we wax hot in faction,  
 In battle we wax cold:  
 Wherefore men fight not as they fought  
 In the brave days of old.
27. Now while the Three were tightening  
 Their harness on their backs,  
 The Consul was the foremost man  
 To take in hand an axe:

1. Titian.—The *Titians* were Sabine settlers on the Quirinal Hill.

2. Tribunes, magistrates appointed to protect the *plebeians*, or

common people. [Lat. *tribunus*, from *tribus*, a tribe.]

3. The high, the *patricians* or higher orders.

And Fathers mixed with Commons  
 Seized hatchet<sup>1</sup>, bar<sup>2</sup>, and crow<sup>3</sup>,  
 And smote upon the planks above,  
 And loosed the props below.

28. Meanwhile the Tuscan<sup>4</sup> army,  
 Right glorious to behold,  
 Came flashing back the noonday light,  
 Rank behind rank, like surges bright  
 Of a broad sea of gold.  
 Four hundred trumpets sounded  
 A peal of warlike glee,  
 As that great host, with measured tread,  
 And spears advanced, and onsigns spread,  
 Rolled slowly towards the bridge's head,  
 Where stood the dauntless Three.

29. The Three stood calm and silent,  
 And looked upon the foes,  
 And a great shout of laughter  
 From all the vanguard rose:  
 And forth three chiefs came spurring  
 Before that deep array;  
 To earth they sprang, their swords they drew,  
 And lifted high their shields, and flew  
 To win the narrow way.

[But the Etruscan chiefs were soon laid low in the  
 dust by the "dauntless three."]

30. But now no sound of laughter  
 Was heard among the foes.  
 A wild and wrathful clamour  
 From all the vanguard<sup>5</sup> rose.

1. Hatchet, a small axe.  
 2. Bar, a long piece of wood or metal.  
 3. Crow, a crowbar; a bar of iron with a beak, crook, or two claws,

used in raising and moving heavy weights.

4. Tuscan, Etruscan. [Lat. *Etruria* or *Tuscia*, Tuscany.]

5. Vanguard, front; first line.

Six spears' length from the ontrance  
 Halted that deep array,  
 And for a spaco no man came forth  
 To win the narrow way.

31. But hark ! the cry is Astur ;  
 And lo ! the ranks divide ;  
 And the grent Lord of Luna<sup>1</sup>  
 Comes with his stately stride.  
 Upon his ample shoulders  
 Clangs loud the fourfold<sup>2</sup> shield,  
 And in his hand he shakes the brand  
 Which none but he can wield.

32. He suiled on those bold Romans  
 A smile serene and high ;  
 He eyed the flinching<sup>3</sup> Tuscans,  
 And scorn was in his eye.  
 Quoth he, "The she-wolf's litter"  
 Stand savagely at bay : .  
 But will ye daro to follow,  
 If Astur clears the way ?"

33. Then, whirling up his broadsword  
 With both hands to the height<sup>4</sup>,  
 He rushed against Horatius,  
 And smote with all his might.

1. Luna, an Etruscan town.  
 2. Fourfold, having four layers of metal.

3. Flinching, shrinking; showing signs of yielding.

4. The she-wolf's litter, the Romans. According to the common legend Romulus and his twin-brother Remus were, soon after birth, condemned to be drowned in

the Tiber. But the cradle in whiel they were exposed having stranded they were suckled by a she-wolf until discovered by a shepherd named Faustulus, who adopted them as his own children ["Litter" means a brood of young pigs, kittens, puppies, &c.]

5. To the height, as high as he could.

With shield and blade Horatius  
 Right deftly<sup>1</sup> turned the blow.  
 The blow, though turned, came yet too nigh;  
 It missed his helm, but gashed his thigh:  
 The Tuscans raised a joyful cry  
 To see the red blood flow.

34. He reeled, and on Horminius  
 He leaned one breathing-space;  
 Then, like a wild cat mad with wounds,  
 Sprang right at Astur's face.  
 Through teeth, and skull, and helmet  
 So fierce a thrust he sped<sup>2</sup>;  
 The good sword stood a hand-breadth out  
 Behind the Tuscan's head.

35. And the great Lord of Luna  
 Fell at that deadly stroke,  
 As falls on Mount Alvernus<sup>3</sup>  
 A thunder-smitten oak.  
 Far o'er the crashing forest  
 Tho' giant arms lie spread;  
 And the pale augurs<sup>4</sup>, muttering low,  
 Gaze on the blasted head.

36. On Astur's throat Horatius  
 Right firmly pressed his heel,  
 And thrice and four times tugged<sup>5</sup> amain,  
 Ere he wrenched out the steel.  
 "And see," he cried, "the welcome,  
 Fair guests, that waits<sup>6</sup> you here!  
 What noble Lucumo comes next  
 To taste our Roman cheer?"

1. Deftly, cleverly; skilfully; dexterously.

2. Sped, executed; dealt quickly and successfully.

3. Mount Alvernus, a high mountain in the south of Italy.

4. Augur, a priest, who foretold

future events from the *flight of birds*, from *lightning*, and other occurrences. [Lat *avis*, a bird, and *gero*, I bear.]

5. Tugged, pulled with great force or effort.

6. Waits, waits for; awaits

37. But at his haughty challenge  
 A sullen murmur ran,  
 Mingled of wrath, and shame, and dread,  
 Along that glittering van.  
 There lacked not men of prowess<sup>1</sup>,  
 Nor men of lordly race;  
 For all Etruria's noblest  
 Were round the fatal place.
38. But all Etruria's noblest  
 Felt their hearts sink to see  
 On the earth the bloody corpses,  
 In the path the dauntless Three:  
 And, from the ghastly entrance  
 Where those bold Romans stood,  
 All shrank, like boys who unaware,  
 Ranging the woods to start a hare,  
 Come to the mouth of the dark lair<sup>2</sup>  
 Where, growling low, a fierce old bear  
 Lies amidst bones and blood.
39. Was<sup>3</sup> none who would be foremost  
 To lead such dire attack:  
 But those behind cried "Forward!"  
 And those before cried "Back!"  
 And backward now and forward  
 Wavers<sup>4</sup> the deep array;  
 And on the tossing sea of steel,  
 To and fro the standards reel;  
 And the victorious trumpet-peal  
 Dies fitfully<sup>5</sup> away.
40. Yet one man for one moment  
 Stood out before the crowd;  
 Well known was he to all the Three,  
 And they gave him greeting loud,—

1. Prowess, bravery; valour;  
 intrepidity in war. [Fr. *prouesse*.]

2. Lair, the resting-place of a  
 wild beast. [From *to lay or lie*.]

3. Was none, there was no one.

4. Wavers, sways backwards  
 and forwards, undetermined.

5. Fitfully, by fits; irregularly.

"Now welcome<sup>1</sup>, welcome, Sextus!  
 Now welcome to thy home!  
 Why dost thou stay, and turn away?  
 Here lies the road to Rome."

41. Thrice looked he at the city;  
 Thrice looked he at the dead;  
 And thrice came on in fury,  
 And thrice turned back in dread:  
 And, white with fear and hatred,  
 Scowled at the narrow way  
 Where, wallowing<sup>2</sup> in a pool of blood,  
 The bravest Tuscans lay.
42. But meanwhile axe and lever  
 Have manfully been plied;  
 And now the bridge hangs tottering  
 Above the boiling tide.  
 "Come back, come back, Horatius!"  
 Loud cried the Fathers all;  
 "Back, Lartius! back, Herminius!  
 Back, ere the ruin fall!"
43. Back darted Spurius Lartius;  
 Herminius darted back:  
 And, as they passed, beneath their feet  
 They felt the timbers crack.  
 But when they turned their faces,  
 And on the farther shore  
 Saw brave Horatius stand alone,  
 They would have crossed once more.
44. But with a crash like thunder  
 Fell every loosened beam,  
 And, like a dam<sup>3</sup>, the mighty wreck  
 Lay right athwart<sup>4</sup> the stream:

1. Now welcome.—Said ironically.

2. Wallowing, rolling; wallowing.

3. Dam, a mole or mound, raised to obstruct a current of water.

4. Athwart, across; from side to side.

- And a long shout of triumph  
 Rose from the walls of Rome,  
 As to the highest turret-tops  
 Was splashed the yellow foam.
45. And, like a horse unbroken<sup>1</sup>,  
 When first he feels the rein,  
 The furious river struggled hard,  
 And tossed his tawny mane,  
 And burst the curb, and bounded,  
 Rejoicing to be free,  
 And whirling down, in fierce career,  
 Battlement, and plank, and pier,  
 Rushed headlong to the sea.
46. Alone stood brave Horatius,  
 But constant still in mind ;  
 Thrice thirty thousand foes before,  
 And the broad flood behind.  
 "Down with him !" cried false Sextus,  
 With a smile on his pale face.  
 "Now yield thee," cried Lars Porsena,  
 "Now yield thee to our grace."
47. Round turned he, as not deigning  
 Those craven<sup>2</sup> ranks to see ;  
 Nought spake he to Lars Porsena,  
 To Sextus nought spake he ;  
 But he saw on Palatinus  
 The white porch of his home ;  
 And he spake to the noble river  
 That rolls by the towers of Rome :—
48. "O Tiber ! Father Tiber<sup>3</sup> !  
 To whom the Romans pray,  
 A Roman's life, a Roman's arms,  
 Take thou in charge this day !"

1. Unbroken, not tamed and rendered tractable ; not accustomed to the bridle.

2. Craven, cowardly ; dastardly.

[From *ceare*, to beg.]

3. Father Tiber.—The names of rivers are generally masculine in Latin.

- So he spake, and speaking sheathed  
 The good sword by his side,  
 And with his harness on his back,  
 Plunged headlong in the tide.
49. No sound of joy or sorrow  
 Was heard from either bank ;  
 But friends and foes in dumb surprise,  
 With parted lips and straining eyes,  
 Stood gazing where he sank ;  
 And when above the surges  
 They saw his crest appear,  
 All Rome sent forth a rapturous cry,  
 And o'ron the ranks of Tuscany  
 Could scarce forbear to cheer.
50. But fiercely ran the current,  
 Swollen high by months of rain :  
 And fast his blood was flowing,  
 And he was sore in pain,  
 And heavy with his armour,  
 And spent<sup>1</sup> with changing<sup>2</sup> blows ;  
 And oft they thought him sinking,  
 But still again he rose.
51. Never, I ween, did swimmer,  
 In such an evil case<sup>3</sup>,  
 Struggle through such a raging flood  
 Safe to the landing place :  
 But his limbs were borne up bravely  
 By the brave heart within,  
 And our good father Tiber  
 Bore bravely up his chin.
52. "Curse on him !" quoth false Sextus,  
 "Will not the villain drown ?  
 But for this stay, ere close of day  
 We should have sacked<sup>4</sup> the town !"

1. Spent, tired out ; exhausted.

2. Changing, exchanging ; giving and receiving.

3. Case, condition.

4. Sacked, stormed and destroyed ; pillaged ; plundered.

"Heaven help him!" quoth Lars Porsena,  
 "And bring him safe to shore;  
 For such a gallant feat of arms  
 Was never seen before."

53. And now he feels the bottom;  
 Now on dry earth he stands;  
 Now round him throng the Fathers,  
 To press his gory hands;  
 And now, with shouts and clapping,  
 And noise of weeping loud,  
 He enters through the River-Gate,  
 Borne by the joyous crowd.
54. They gave him of the corn-land,  
 That was of public right,  
 As much as two strong oxen  
 Could plough from morn till night;  
 And they made a molten<sup>1</sup> image,  
 And set it up on high,  
 And there it stands unto this day  
 To witness if I lie.
55. It stands in the Comitium<sup>2</sup>  
 Plain for all folk<sup>3</sup> to see;  
 Horatius in his harness,  
 Halting upon one knee:  
 And underneath is written,  
 In letters all of gold,  
 How valiantly he kept the bridge  
 In the brave days of old.
56. And still his name sounds stirring  
 Unto the men of Rome,  
 As the trumpet-blast that cries to them  
 To charge the Volscian<sup>4</sup> home<sup>5</sup>;

1. Molten, of melted metal.  
 2. Comitium, the voting-place  
 of the Romans. [Lat. *con*, and *eo*,  
 I go.]

3. Folk, people. [Now gener-

ally used in the plural.]

4. Volscians, inhabitants of  
 Volci, an inland city of Etruria.

5. Charge home, attack effec-  
 tively.

As his who kept the bridge so well  
In the brave days of old.

57. And in the nights of winter,  
When the cold north-winds blow,  
And the long howling of the wolves  
Is heard amidst the snow ;  
When round the lonely cottage  
Roars loud the tempest's din,  
And the good logs<sup>2</sup> of Algidus<sup>3</sup>  
Roar louder yet within ;
58. When the oldest cask is opened,  
And the largest lamp is lit ;  
When the chestnuts glow in the embers  
And the kid turns on the spit ;  
When young and old in circle  
Around the firebrands close ;  
When the girls are weaving baskets,  
And the lads are shaping bows ;
59. When the goodman<sup>4</sup> mends his armour,  
And trims his helmet's plume ;  
When the goodwife's<sup>5</sup> shuttle merrily  
Goes flashing through the loom ;  
With weeping and with laughter  
Still is the story told,  
How well Horatius kept the bridge  
In the brave days of old.

*Lord Macaulay\* (1800-1859).*

---

1. Juno, the queen of heaven.  
As Jupiter was the protector of  
the male sex, so Juno watched  
over the female sex and over newly-  
born children. Women in child-  
bed invoked Juno, under the name  
Lucina, to help them.

2. Logs, bulky pieces of wood.

3. Algidus, a range of moun-  
tains in Taitium, covered with  
forests.

4. Goodman, householder.

5. Goodwife, mistress of the  
house.

\* See the Introduction, and  
Part I., page 158

## 2.—THE PRISONER OF CHILLON.

*Sonnet on Chillon*<sup>1</sup>.

- ETER'NAL Spírit of | the cháin|less Mínd !  
 Brightest in dungeons, Liberty, thou art—  
 For there thy habitation is the heart—  
 The heart, which love of thee alone can bind ;  
 5 And when thy sons to fetters are consigned,  
 To fetters, and the damp vault's dayless gloom,  
 Their country conquers with their martyrdom,  
 And Freedom's fame finds wings on every wind.  
 Chillon ! thy prison is a holy place,  
 10 And thy sad floor and altar,—for 'twas trod,  
 Until his very steps have left a trace,  
 Worn, as if thy cold pavement were a sod,  
 By Bonnivard<sup>2</sup> ! May none those marks efface—  
 For they appeal from tyranny to God.

## I.

- My háir | is gréy, | but nó | with yéars,  
 Nor grew it white  
 In a single night,  
 5 My limbs are bowed, though not with toil,  
 But rusted with a vile repose,  
 For they have been a dungeon's spoil,  
 And mine has been the fate of those  
 To whom the goodly earth and air  
 10 Are banned and barred—forbidden fare ;  
 But this was for my father's faith,  
 I suffered chains and courted death ;  
 That father perished at the stake<sup>4</sup>  
 For tenets he would not forsake ;

1. Chillon, a castle on the lake of Geneva.

2. Bonnivard, François de Bonnivard, who was confined from 1530 to 1536 in the castle of Chillon for his defence of the rights of the Republic of Geneva against

Charles III., Duke of Savoy.

3. Have grown—Should be "has grown," the noun being "hair."

4. Stake, the post to which he was condemned to die by fire was fastened.

- 15 And for the same, his lineal race  
 In darkness found a dwelling-place<sup>1</sup>.  
 We were seven—who now are one,  
 Six in youth, and one in age<sup>2</sup>,  
 Finished as they had begun,  
 20 Proud of Persecution's rage;  
 One in fire, and two in field,  
 Their belief with blood have sealed,  
 Dying as their father died,  
 For the God their foes denied;  
 25 Three were in a dungeon cast<sup>3</sup>,  
 Of whom this wreck is left the last.

## II.

- There are seven pillars of Gothic mould<sup>4</sup>,  
 In Chillon's dungeons deep and old,  
 There are seven columns, massy and grey,  
 30 Dim with a dull imprisoned ray—  
 A sunbeam which hath lost its way,  
 And through the crevice and the cleft  
 Of the thick wall is fallen and left;  
 Creeping o'er the floor so damp,  
 35 Like a marsh's meteor lamp<sup>5</sup>:  
 And in each pillar there is a ring,  
 And in each ring there is a chain;  
 That iron is a cankering<sup>6</sup> thing,  
 For in these limbs its teeth remain,  
 40 With marks that will not wear away,  
 Till I have done with this new day<sup>7</sup>.

1. In darkness found a dwelling-place.—Bonivard was the holder of a Roman Catholic benefice, and could not have been persecuted for religion. Byron has drawn a good deal upon his imagination for the materials of the story. "When this poem was composed," says he, "I was not sufficiently aware of the history of Bonivard."

2. One in age.—The father.

3. Three were in a dungeon cast.—This, too, has no foundation in fact. No brothers shared his captivity.

4. Of Gothic mould, of Gothic or mediæval architecture.

5. A marsh's meteor lamp, the Will-o'-the-Wisp.

6. Cankering, eating into; corroding. [Lat. *cancer*, a crab, a cancer.]

7. New day, new life of liberty

Which now is painful to these eyes,  
 Which have not seen the sun so rise  
 For years—I cannot count them o'er,  
 45 I lost their long and heavy score  
 When my last brother drooped and died,  
 And I lay living by his side.

## III.

They chained us each to a column stone,  
 And we were three—yet, each alone;  
 50 We could not move a single pace,  
 We could not see each other's face,  
 But with that pale and livid<sup>1</sup> light  
 That made us strangers in our sight:  
 And thus together—yet apart,  
 55 Fettered<sup>2</sup> in hand, but joined in heart,  
 'Twas still some solace, in the dearth  
 Of the pure elements of earth,  
 To hearken to each other's speech,  
 And each turn comforter to each  
 60 With some new hope, or legend old,  
 Or song heroically bold;  
 But even these at length grew cold.  
 Our voices took a dreary tone,  
 An echo of the dungeon-stone,  
 65 A grating sound—not full and free,  
 As they of yore were wont to be:  
 It might be fancy—but to me  
 They never sounded like our own.

## IV.

I was the oldest of the three,  
 70 And to uphold and cheer the rest  
 I ought<sup>3</sup> to do—and did—my best,  
 And each did well in his degree.  
 The youngest, whom my father loved,

1. *Pale and livid*, dull; dis- are, strictly, chains for (1)  
 coloured. [*Lat. lividus*, blue-black] 3 Ought.—Past tense  
 2. *Fettered*, manacled. [*Fetters* originally, the preterite of *an-*

- Because our mother's brow was given  
 75 To him—with eyes as blue as heaven,  
 For him my soul was sorely moved ;  
 And truly might it be distressed  
 To see such bird in such a nest ;  
 For he was beautiful as day—  
 80 (When day was beautiful to me  
 As to young eagles, being free—)  
 A polar day<sup>1</sup>, which will not see  
 A sunset till its summer's gone,  
 Its sleepless summer of long light,  
 85 The snow-clad offspring of the sun :  
 And thus he was as pure and bright,  
 And in his natural spirit gay,  
 With tears for nought but others' ills,  
 And then they flowed like mountain rills,  
 90 Unless he could assuage<sup>2</sup> the woe  
 Which he abhorred to view below.

## V.

- The other was as pure of mind,  
 But formed to combat with his kind<sup>3</sup> ;  
 Strong in his frame, and of a mood  
 95 Which 'gainst the world in war had stood<sup>4</sup>,  
 And perished in the foremost rank  
 With joy :—but not in chains to pine :  
 His spirit withered with their clank,  
 I saw it silently decline—  
 100 And so perchance in sooth did mine :  
 But yet I forced it on to cheer  
 Those relics of a home so dear.  
 He was a hunter of the hills,  
 Had followed there the deer and wolf ;  
 To him this dungeon was a gulf,  
 And fettered feet the worst of ills.

<sup>1</sup> polar day, a day lasting  
 months.  
<sup>2</sup> assuage, alleviate ; miti-

gate. [Lat. *ad*, and *suavis*, sweet.]  
<sup>3</sup> Kind, race.  
<sup>4</sup> Had stood, would have stood.

## VI.

- Lake Lemman<sup>1</sup> lies by Chillon's walls :  
 A thousand feet in depth below  
 Its massy waters meet and flow ;  
 110 Thus much the fathom-line was sent  
 From Chillon's snow-white battlement,  
 Which round about the wave enthralls<sup>2</sup> :  
 A double dungeon wall and wave  
 Have made—and like a living grave.  
 115 Below the surface of the lake  
 The dark vault lies wherein we lay,  
 We heard it ripple night and day ;  
 Sounding o'er our heads it knocked ;  
 And I have felt the winter's spray  
 120 Wash through the bars, when winds were high  
 And wanton<sup>3</sup> in the happy sky ;  
 And then the very rock hath rocked,  
 And I have felt it shake, unshocked,  
 Because I could have smiled to see  
 125 The death that would have set me free.

## VII.

- I said my nearer brother pined,  
 I said his mighty heart declined ;  
 He loathed and put away his food ;  
 It was not that 'twas coarse and rude,  
 130 For we were used to hunter's fare,  
 And for the like had little care :  
 The milk drawn from the mountain goat  
 Was changed for water from the moat,  
 Our bread was such as captives' tears  
 135 Have moistened many a thousand years,  
 Since man first pent<sup>4</sup> his fellow-men  
 Like brutes within an iron den :

1. Lake Lemman, The French name of the Lake of Geneva.  
 [Lat. *Lacus Lemanus*.]

2. Enthrall, surround ; literally,

enslave. [From *thrall*, a slave.]

3. Wanton, playing without constraint.

4. Pent, confined ; cooped up.

- But what were these to us or him ?  
 These wasted not his heart or limb ;  
 140 My brother's soul was of that mould  
 Which in a palaco had grown cold,  
 Had his free breathing been denied  
 The range of the steep mountain's side ;  
 But why delay the truth ?—he died.  
 145 I saw, and could not hold his head,  
 Nor reach his dying hand—nor dead,  
 Though hard I strove, but strove in vain,  
 To rend and gnash my bonds in twain<sup>1</sup>.  
 He died—and they unlocked his chain,  
 150 And scooped for him a shallow grave  
 Even from the cold earth of our cave.  
 I begged them, as a boon, to lay  
 His corse<sup>2</sup> in dust whereon the day  
 Might shine—it was a foolish thought,  
 155 But then within my brain it wrought,  
 That even in death his free-born breast  
 In such a dungeon could not rest.  
 I might have spared my idle prayer—  
 They coldly laughed—and laid him there :  
 160 The flat and turfless earth above  
 The being we so much did love ;  
 His empty chain above it leant,  
 Such murder's sitting monument !

## VIII.

- But he, the favourite and the flower,  
 165 Most cherished since his natal hour,  
 His mother's image in fair face,  
 The infant love of all his race,  
 His martyred father's dearest thought,  
 My latest care, for whom I sought  
 170 To hoard my life, that his might be  
 Less wretched now, and one day free ;  
 He, too, who yet had held untired

1. In twain, in two.

2. Corse, corpse. [Partial !]

- A spirit natural or inspired—  
 He, too, was struck, and day by day  
 175 Was withered on the stalk away.  
 Oh, God ! it is a fearful thing  
 To see the human soul take wing  
 In any shape, in any mood :—  
 I've seen it rushing forth in blood,  
 180 I've seen it on the breaking ocean  
 Strive with a swoln convulsive<sup>1</sup> motion,  
 I've seen the sick and ghastly bed  
 Of Sin delirious<sup>2</sup> with its dread ;  
 But these were horrors—this was woe  
 185 Unmixed with such—but sure and slow :  
 He faded, and so calm and meek,  
 So softly worn, so sweetly weak,  
 So tearless, yet so tender—kind,  
 And grieved for those he left behind ;  
 ' 190 With all the while a cheek whose bloom  
 Was as a mockery of the tomb,  
 Whose tints as gently sunk away  
 As a departing rainbow's ray ;  
 An eye of most transparent light,  
 195 That almost made the dungeon bright  
 And not a word of murmur—not  
 A groan o'er his untimely lot,—  
 A little talk of better days,  
 A little hope my own to raise,  
 200 For I was sunk in silence—lost  
 In this last loss, of all the most<sup>3</sup> ;  
 And then the sighs he would suppress  
 Of fainting nature's feebleness,  
 More slowly drawn, grew less and less :  
 205 I listened, but I could not hear—  
 I called, for I was wild with fear ;

1. Convulsive, attended with spasms. [Lat. *con*, and *vello*, I pull.]

2. Delirious, raving. [Lat.

*deliro*, to draw the furrow away, hence to be crazy ; *de*, from, and *lira*, a furrow.]

3. The most, the greatest.

- I knew 'twas hopeless, but my dread  
 Would not be thus admonishèd<sup>1</sup>;  
 I called, and thought I heard a sound—  
 210 I burst my chain with one strong bound,  
 And rushed to him :—I found him not,  
*I only stirred in this black spot,*  
*I only lived—I only drow*  
 The accursed breath of dungeon-dew ;  
 215 The last—the sole—the dearest link  
 Between me and the eternal brink,  
 Which bound me to my failing race,  
 Was broken in this fatal place.  
 One on the earth, and one beneath—  
 220 My brothers—both had ceased to breathe :  
 I took that hand which lay so still,  
 Alas ! my own was full as chill ;  
 I had not strength to stir, or strive,  
 But felt that I was still alive—  
 225 A frantic feeling, when we know  
 That what we love shall ne'er be so.  
                     I know not why  
                     I could not die,  
 I had no earthly hope—but faith,  
 230 And that forbade a selfish death.

## IX.

- What next befell me then and there  
 I know not well—I never knew.—  
 First came the loss of light and air,  
 And then of darkness too :  
 235 I had no thought, no feeling—none—  
 Among the stones I stood a stone,  
 And was scarce conscious what I wist<sup>2</sup>,  
 As shrubless crags within the mist ;  
 For all was blank, and bleak, and grey ;  
 240 It was not night—it was not day -  
 It was not even the dungeon-light,

---

1. Admonished, reproved. | 2. Wist.— Past tense of *wit*, to know.

- So hateful to my heavy sight,  
 But vacancy absorbing space,  
 And fixedness—without a place ;  
 245 There were no stars—no earth—no time—  
 No check—no change—no good—no crime—  
 But silence, and a stirless breath  
 Which neither was of life nor death ;  
 A sea of stagnant idleness,  
 250 Blind, boundless, mute, and motionless !

## x.

- A light broke in upon my brain,—  
 It was the carol of a bird ;  
 It ceased, and then it came again,  
 The sweetest song ear ever heard,  
 255 And mine was thankful till my eyes  
 Ran over with the glad surprise,  
 And they that moment could not see  
 I was the mate<sup>1</sup> of misery ;  
 But then by dull degrees came back  
 260 My senses to their wonted track,  
 I saw the dungeon walls and floor  
 Close slowly round me as before,  
 I saw the glimmer of the sun,  
 Creeping as it before had done,  
 265 But through the crevice where it came  
 That bird was perched, as fond and tame,  
 And tamer than upon the tree ;  
 A lovely bird with azure<sup>2</sup> wings,  
 And song that said a thousand things,  
 270 And seemed to say them all for me !  
 I never saw its like before,  
 I ne'er shall see its likeness more :  
 It seemed, like me, to want<sup>3</sup> a mate,  
 But was not half so desolate,  
 275 And it was come to love me, when

1 Mate, companion.

2. Azure, sky-blue.

[Arab.

| *lazward*, blue.]

3. To want, to be without.

- None lived to love me so again,  
 And, cheering from my dungeon's brink,  
 Had brought me back to feel and think.  
 280 I knew not, if it late were free,  
     Or broke its cage to perch on mine,  
     But knowing well captivity,  
     Sweet bird! I could not wish for thine!  
     Or if it were, in wingèd guise,  
 285 A visitant from Paradise :  
     For—Heaven forgive that thought! the while  
     Which made me both to weep and smile—  
     I sometimes deemed that it might be  
     My brother's soul come down to me ;  
 290 But then at last away it flew,  
     And then 'twas mortal—well I knew,  
     For he would never thus have flown,  
     And left me twice so doubly lone,—  
     Lone—as the corso within its shroud,  
 295 Lone—as a solitary cloud,  
     A single cloud on a sunny day,  
     While all the rest of heaven is clear,  
     A frown upon the atmosphere,  
     That hath no business to appear  
 300 When skies are blue, and earth is gay.

## XI.

- A kind of change came in my fate,  
 My keepers grew compassionate,  
 I know not what had made them so,  
 They were inured<sup>1</sup> to sights of woe,  
 305 But so it was:—my broken chain  
     With links unfastened did remain,  
     And it was liberty to stride  
     Along my cell from side to side,  
     And up and down, and then athwart<sup>2</sup>,  
 310 And tread it over every part ;

1. Inured, accustomed ; habi-  
tuated.

2. Athwart, across ; from side  
to side.

And round the pillars one by one,  
 Returning where my walk begun,  
 Avoiding only, as I trod,  
 My brothers' graves without a sod ;  
 315 For if I thought with heedless tread  
 My step profaned their lowly bed,  
 My breath came gaspingly and thick,  
 And my crushed heart fell blind and sick.

## XII.

I made a footing in the wall ;  
 320 It was not therefrom to escape ;  
 For I had buried one and all,  
     Who loved me in a human shape ;  
 And the whole earth would henceforth be  
 A wider prison unto me :  
 325 No child—no sire—no kin had I,  
 No partner in my misery ;  
 I thought of this, and I was glad,  
 For thought of them had made<sup>1</sup> me mad :  
 But I was curious to ascend  
 330 To my barred windows, and to bend  
 Once more, upon the mountains high,  
 The quiet of a loving eye.

## XIII.

I saw them—and they were the same,  
 They were not changed like me in frame ;  
 335 I saw their thousand years of snow  
 On high—their wide long lake below,  
 And the blue Rhone in fullest flow ;  
 I heard the torrents leap and gush  
 O'er channelled rock and broken bush ;  
 340 I saw the white-walled distant town<sup>2</sup>,  
 And whiter sails go skimming down ;  
 And then there was a little isle,<sup>3</sup>

1. Had made, would havemade.

2. Town—Probably Villeneuve.

3. A little isle.—Between the

entrance of the Rhone and Villeneuve, not far from Chillon, is a very small island with a few trees upon it.

- Which in my very face did smile,  
 The only one in view ;  
 345 A small green isle, it seemed no more,  
 Scarce broader than my dungeon floor,  
 But in it there were three tall trees,  
 And o'er it blow the mountain breeze,  
 And by it there were waters flowing,  
 350 And on it there were young flowers growing,  
 Of gentle breath and hue.  
 The fish swam by the castle wall,  
 And they seemed joyous each and all ;  
 The eagle rode the rising blast,  
 355 Methought he never flew so fast  
 As then to me he seemed to fly ;  
 And then new tears came in my eye,  
 And I felt troubled—and would fain<sup>1</sup>  
 I had not left my recent chain ;  
 360 And, when I did descend again,  
 The darkness of my dim abode  
 Fell on me as a heavy load ;  
 It was as is a new-dug grave,  
 Closing o'er one we sought to save,—  
 365 And yet my glance, too much oppress,  
 Had almost need of such a rest.

## XIV.

- It might be months, or years, or days,  
 I kept no count—I took no note,  
 I had no hope my eyes to raise  
 370 And clear them of their dreary mote<sup>2</sup> ;  
 At last men came to set me free,  
 I asked not why, and recked<sup>3</sup> not where ;  
 It was at length the same to me,  
 Fettered or fetterless to be,  
 375 I learned to love despair.  
 And thus when they appeared at last,

---

1. Would fain, wished (gladly). [spot. [Dutch *mot*, dust.]  
 2. Mote, a small particle ; a [ 3. Recked, cared.

- And all my bonds aside were cast,  
 These heavy walls to me had grown  
 A hermitage—and all my own!  
 380 And half I felt as<sup>1</sup> they were come  
 To tear me from a second home :  
 With spiders I had friendship made,  
 And watched them in their sullen trade ;  
 Had seen the mice by moonlight play,  
 385 And why should I feel less than they ?  
 We were all inmates of one place,  
 And I, the monarch of each race,  
 Had power to kill—yet, strange to tell !  
 In quiet we had learned to dwell—  
 390 My very chains and I grew friends,  
 So much a long communion<sup>2</sup> tends  
 To make us what we are:—even I  
 Regained my freedom<sup>3</sup> with a sigh.

*Lord Byron (1788-1824).*

### 3.—THE HERMIT.

- FAR' in | a wild, | unknown | to public view,  
 From youth to age a reverend hermit grew ;  
 The moss his bed, the cave his humble cell,  
 His food the fruits, his drink the crystal well ;  
 5 Remote from man, with God he passed his days,\*  
 Prayer all his business, all his pleasure praise.  
 A life so sacred, such serene repose,  
 Seemed Heaven itself, till one suggestion rose ;  
 That Vice should triumph, Virtue Vice obey,  
 10 This sprung some doubt of Providence's sway ;  
 His hopes no more a certain prospect boast,  
 And all the tenor of his soul is lost.

1. As, as if.

2. Communion, intercourse.

3. Bonnivard, on leaving his captivity, had the pleasure of finding Geneva free. The Republic hastened to testify its gratitude to

him, and to recompense him for the evils which he had suffered. \* \* \* He died about 1570.

\* Compare :—

“Remote from towns he ran his godly race.”—*Goldsmith*.

- So when a smooth expanse receives imprest  
 Calm Nature's image on its watery breast,  
 15 Down bend the banks, the trees depending grow,  
 And skies beneath with answering colours glow:  
 But if a stone the gentle sea divide,  
 Swift ruffling circles curl on every side,  
 And glimmering fragments of a broken sun,  
 20 Banks, trees, and skies, in thick disorder run.  
 To clear this doubt, to know the world by sight,  
 To find if books or swains' report it right,  
 (For yet by swains alone the world he knew,  
 Whose feet came wandering o'er the nightly dew,)  
 25 He quits his cell; the pilgrim's staff he bore,  
 And fixed the scallop<sup>2</sup> in his hat before;  
 Then with the sun a rising journey went,  
 Sedate<sup>3</sup> to think, and watching each event.

- The morn was wasted in the pathless grass,  
 30 And long and lonesome was the wild to pass:  
 But when the southern sun had warmed the day,  
 A youth came posting o'er a crossing way;  
 His raiment<sup>4</sup> decent, his complexion fair,  
 And soft in graceful ringlets waved his hair:  
 35 Then, near approaching, "Father, hail!" he cried;  
 And "Hail, my son!" the reverend sire replied:  
 Words followed words, from question answer flowed,  
 And talk of various kind deceived<sup>5</sup> the road:  
 Till each with other pleased, and loath<sup>6</sup> to part,  
 40 While in their age they differ, join in heart:  
 Thus stands an aged elm, in ivy bound,  
 Thus youthful ivy clasps an elm around.

Now sunk the sun; the closing hour of day  
 Came onward, mantled o'er with sober grey;

1. Swains, peasants; rustics.  
 [Poetical.]

2. Scallop, a shell, the badge of a pilgrim.

3. Sedate, calm; tranquil; unruffled by passion.

4. Raiment, clothing in general; garments. [Contracted from *arrayment*, now obsolete.]

5. Deceived, beguiled.

6. Loath, unwilling; reluctant. [Written also *loth*.]

- 45 Nature in silence bid the world repose ;  
 When near the road a stately palace rose ;  
 There by the moon through ranks of trees they pass,  
 Whose verdure crowned their sloping sides of grass.  
 It chanced the noble master of the dome  
 50 Still made his house the wandering stranger's home ;  
 Yet still the kindness, from a thirst of praise,  
 Proved the vain flourish<sup>1</sup> of expensive ease.  
 The pair arrive ; the liveried<sup>2</sup> servants wait ;  
 Their lord receives them at the pompous gate :  
 55 The table groans with costly piles of food,  
 And all is more than hospitably good.  
 Then, led to rest, the day's long toil they drown,  
 Deep sunk in sleep, and silk, and heaps of down.  
 At length 'tis morn, and at the dawn of day,  
 60 Along the wide canals the zephyrs<sup>3</sup> play ;  
 Fresh o'er the gay parterres<sup>4</sup> the breezes creep,  
 And shake the neighbouring wood to banish sleep.  
 Up rise the guests, obedient to the call ;  
 An early banquet decked the splendid hall ;  
 65 Rich luscious<sup>5</sup> wine a golden goblet graced,  
 Which the kind master forced the guests to taste.  
 Then, pleased and thankful, from the porch<sup>6</sup> they go ;  
 And, but the landlord, none had cause of woe ;  
 His cup was vanished ; for in secret guise<sup>7</sup>  
 70 The younger guest purloined<sup>8</sup> the glittering prize.  
 As one, who spies a serpent in his way,  
 Glistening and basking in the summer ray,  
 Disordered stops to shun the danger near,  
 Then walks with faintness on, and looks with fear :

1. Flourish, show ; splendour.  
 2. Liveried, richly dressed.  
 3. Zephyrs, soft and gentle breezes. [Lat. *Zephyrus*, the west wind.]  
 4. Parterres, flower-beds. [Fr. *par*, on, and *terre*, ground.]

5. Luscious, very sweet ; delicious.

6. Porch, a portico ; a vestibule. [Lat. *porta*, a gate.]

7. Guise, manner.

8. Purloined, stole. [Lat. *pro*, forth, and *longus*, long.]

- 75 So seemed the sire, when far upon the road,  
 The shining spoil his wily<sup>1</sup> partner showed.  
 He stopped with silence, walked with trembling heart,  
 And much he wished, but durst not ask, to part :  
 Murmuring he lifts his eyes, and thinks it hard  
 80 That generous actions meet a base reward.  
 While thus they pass, the sun his glory shrouds<sup>2</sup>,  
 The changing skies hang out their sable<sup>3</sup> clouds ;  
 A sound in air presaged<sup>4</sup> approaching rain,  
 And beasts to covert<sup>5</sup> scud<sup>6</sup> across the plain.  
 85 Warned by the signs, the wandering pair retreat,  
 To seek for shelter at a neighbouring seat.  
 'Twas built with turrets on a rising ground,  
 And strong, and large, and unimproved around ;  
 Its owner's temper, timorous and severe,  
 90 Unkind and griping, caused a desert there.  
 As near the miser's heavy doors they drew,  
 Fierce rising gusts with sudden fury blow ;  
 The nimble lightning mixed with showers began,  
 And o'er their heads loud rolling thunder ran.  
 95 Here long they knock, but knock or call in vain,  
 Driven by the wind, and battered<sup>7</sup> by the rain.  
 At length some pity warmed the master's breast ;  
 ('Twas then his threshold first received a guest ;)   
 Slow creaking turns the door with jealous care,  
 100 And half he welcomes in the shivering pair :  
 One frugal faggot lights the naked walls,  
 And nature's fervour<sup>8</sup> through their limbs recalls  
 Bread of the coarsest sort, with eager<sup>9</sup> wine,  
 (Each hardly granted,) served them both to dine :

1 Wily, using *wiles*; cunning; sly.

2 Shrouds, covers; conceals.

3 Sable, dark; black.

4 Presaged, betokened; fore-showed; foreboded. [Lat. *pro*, and *sagio*, I perceive quickly.]

5 Covert, shelter.

6 Scud, run with haste; flow.

7 Battered, beaten. [Fr. *battre*, to beat.]

8 Fervour, warmth. [Lat. *fervor*, heat.]

9 Eager, sour. [Lat. *acer*, sharp, sour.]

- 105 And when the tempest first appeared to cease,  
 A ready warning bid them part in peace.  
 With still remark the pondering hermit viewed,  
 In one so rich, a life so poor and rude ;  
 " And why should such " (within himself he cried)  
 110 " Look the lost wealth a thousand want beside ? "  
 But what new marks of wonder soon take place,  
 In every settling feature of his face,  
 When from his vest<sup>1</sup> the young companion bore  
 That cup, the generous landlord owned before,  
 115 And paid profusely with the precious bowl  
 The stinted kindness of his churlish soul !  
 But now the clouds in airy tumult fly,  
 The sun emerging opes<sup>2</sup> an azure sky ;  
 A fresher green the smelling leaves display,  
 120 And, glittering as they tremble, cheer the day ;  
 The weather courts them from the poor retreat,  
 And the glad master bolts the wary<sup>3</sup> gate.  
 While hence they walk, the pilgrim's bosom wrought  
 With all the travail<sup>4</sup> of uncertain thought ;  
 125 His partner's acts without thoir cause appear,  
 'Twas there a vice, and seemed a madness here :  
 Detesting that, and pitying this, he goes,  
 Lost and confounded with the various shows.  
 Now night's dim shades again involve the sky, }  
 130 Again the wanderers want a place to lie ; }  
 Again they search, and find a lodging nigh.  
 The soil improved around, the mansion neat,  
 And neither poorly low, nor idly great :  
 It seemed to speak its master's turn of mind,  
 135 Content, and not for praise but virtue kind.  
 Hither the walkers turn with weary feet,  
 Then bless the mansion, and the master greet.

1. Vest, vestment ; dress.  
 [Specifically, a waistcoat.]

2. Opes, opens. [Poetical.]

3. Wary, cautious. [This is an

example of *hypallage*, see page 231,  
 note 4.]

4. Travail, trouble ; torment.  
 [Fr. *travail*, labour. Aldin to *travel*.]

- Their greeting fair, bestowed with modest guise,  
 The courteous master hears, and thus replies:—  
 140 "Without a vain, without a grudging heart,  
 To Him who gives us all, I yield a part;  
 From Him you come, from Him accept it here,  
 A frank and sober, more than costly cheer."  
 He spoke, and bid the welcome table spread,  
 145 Then talked of virtue till the time of bed;  
 When the grave household round his hall repair,  
 Warned by a bell, and close the hours with prayer.  
 At length the world, renewed by calm repose,  
 Was strong for toil; the dappled<sup>1</sup> morn arose;  
 150 Before the pilgrims part, the younger crept  
 Near the closed cradle where an infant slept,  
 And writhed<sup>2</sup> his neck: the landlord's little pride,  
 O strange return<sup>3</sup>! grow black, and gasped, and died.  
 Horror of horrors! what! his only son!  
 155 How looked our hermit when the fact<sup>4</sup> was done?  
 Not hell, though hell's black jaws in sunder<sup>5</sup> part,  
 And breathe blue fire, could more assault his heart.  
 Confused and struck with silence at the deed,  
 He flies; but, trembling, fails to fly with speed.  
 160 His steps the youth pursues; the country lay  
 Perplexed with roads; a servant showed the way;  
 A river crossed the path; the passage o'er  
 Was nice<sup>6</sup> to find; the servant trod before;  
 Long arms of oak an open bridge supplied,  
 165 And deep the waves beneath the bending glide.  
 The youth, who seemed to watch a time to sin,  
 Approached the careless guide, and thrust him in;  
 Plunging he falls, and rising lifts his head;  
 Then plashing turns, and sinks among the dead.  
 170 Wild sparkling rage inflames the father's eyes,  
 He bursts the bands of fear, and madly cries:—

1. Dappled, marked with spots; variegated.

2. Writhed, twisted; wrung.

3. Return, recompense.

4. Fact, deed.

5. In sunder, in two.

6. Nice, difficult. [O, *Mr. nice*, Iat. *no*, not, and *scio*, I know.]

- "Detested wretch!"—But scarce his speech began,  
 When the strange partner seemed no longer man :  
 His youthful face grew more serenely sweet ;  
 175 His robe turned white, and flowed upon his feet ;  
 Fair rounds of radiant points invest his hair ;  
 Celestial odours breathe through purpled air ;  
 And wings, whose colours glittered on the day,  
 Wide at his back their gradual plumes display ;  
 180 The form ethereal<sup>1</sup> bursts upon his sight,  
 And moves in all the majesty of light.  
 Though loud at first the pilgrim's passion grew,  
 Sudden he gazed, and wist<sup>2</sup> not what to do ;  
 Surprise in secret chains his words suspends,  
 185 And in a calm his settling temper ends.  
 But silence here the beauteous angel broke ;  
 'The voice of music ravished<sup>3</sup> as he spoke :—  
 "Thy prayer, thy praise, thy life to vice unknown,  
 In sweet memorial rise before the throne ;  
 190 These charms, success in our bright region find,  
 And force an angel down to calm thy mind ;  
 For this, commissioned, I forsook the sky,  
 Nay, cease to kneel—thy fellow-servant I.  
 Thou know the truth of government Divine,  
 195 And let those scruples be no longer thine.  
 The Maker justly claims that world he made,  
 In this the right of Providence is laid ;  
 Its sacred majesty through all depends  
 On using second means to work his ends :  
 200 'Tis thus, withdrawn in state from human eye,  
 'The Power exerts His attributes on high,  
 Your actions uses, nor controls your will,  
 And bids the doubting sons of men be still.  
 What strange events can strike with more surprise,  
 205 Than those which lately struck thy wondering eyes ?

1. Ethereal, formed of *ether* ;  
 heavenly.

2. Wist, know.

3. Ravished, enraptured ; tran-  
 sported with joy. [Lat. *raptus*, I  
 snatch.]

Yet, taught by these, confess tho Almighty just,  
And where you can't unriddle<sup>1</sup>, learn to trust!

"The great vain man, who fared on costly food,  
Whose life was too luxurious to be good ;  
210 Who made his ivory stands with goblets shine,  
And forced his guests to morning draughts of wine,  
Has, with the cup, this graceless<sup>2</sup> custom lost,  
And still he welcomes, but with less of cost.

"The mean suspicious wretch whose bolted door  
215 Ne'er moved in pity to the wandering poor,  
With him I left the cup, to teach his mind  
That Heaven can bless, if mortals will be kind.  
Conscious of wanting worth, he views the bowl,  
And feels compassion touch his grateful soul.  
220 Thus artists melt the sullen ore of lead,  
With heaping coals of fire upon its head :  
In the kind warmth the metal learns to glow,  
And loose from dross<sup>3</sup> the silver runs below.

"Long had our pious friend in virtue trod,  
225 But now the child half weaned<sup>4</sup> his heart from God :  
Child of his age, for him he lived in pain,  
And measured back his steps to Earth again.  
To what excesses had his dotage<sup>5</sup> run !  
But God, to save the father, took the son.  
230 To all but thee, in fits<sup>6</sup> he seemed to go,  
And 'twas my ministry<sup>7</sup> to deal the blow.  
The poor fond parent, humbled in the dust,  
Now owns in tears the punishment was just.

"But how had all his fortune felt a wrack<sup>8</sup>,  
235 Had that false servant sped in safety back !  
This night his treasured heaps he meant to steal ;  
Then what a fund of charity would fail !

1. Unriddle, read the *riddle* of ;  
explain ; interpret, unravel.

2. Graceless, wanting in propriety.

3. Dross, refuse ; impurities.

4. Weaned, detached ; alienated.

5. Dotage, weak and foolish

affection ; imbecility of mind in old age. [From *doté*.]

6. In fits, in convulsions.

7. Ministry, office ; duty. { Lat. *minister*, a servant. }

8. Wrack, wreck ; ruin ; destruction.

- “Thus Heaven instructs thy mind: this trial o’er,  
 Depart in peace, resign, and sin no more.”
- 240 On sounding pinions<sup>1</sup> here the youth withdrew ;  
 The sage stood wondering as the seraph<sup>2</sup> flew :  
 Thus looked Elisha<sup>3</sup>, when, to mount on high  
 His master<sup>4</sup> took the chariot of the sky :  
 The fiery pomp ascending left the view ;
- 245 The prophet gazed, and wished to follow too.  
 The bending hermit here a prayer begun :  
 “*Lord, as in Heaven, on Earth Thy will be done !*”  
 Then gladly turning, sought his ancient place,  
 And passed a life of piety and peace.

Thomas Parnell (1679-1717).

#### 4.—THE ILIAD OF HOMER.

##### BOOK I.

##### THE CONTENTION OF ACHILLES AND AGAMEMNON.

##### THE ARGUMENT.

In the war of Troy, the Greeks, having sacked some of the neighbouring towns, and taken from thence two beautiful captives, Chryseis and Briseis, allotted the first to Agamemnon, and the last to Achilles. Chryses, the father of Chryseis, and priest of Apollo, comes to the Grecian camp to ransom her; with which the action of the poem opens, in the tenth year of the siege. The priest, being refused and insolently dismissed by Agamemnon, entreats for vengeance from his god, who inflicts a pestilence on the Greeks. Achilles calls a council and encourages Chaleas to declare the cause of it; who attributes it to the refusal of Chryseis. The king, being obliged to send back his captive, enters into a furious contest with Achilles, which Nestor pacifies; however, as he had the absolute command of the army, he seizes on Briseis in revenge. Achilles, in discontent, withdraws himself and his forces from the rest of the Greeks.

ACHILLES' wrath, | to Greece | the direful spring  
 Of woes unnumbered, heavenly goddess, sing !

1. Pinions, wings. [Lat. *penna*, a feather.]

2. Seraph, an angel of the highest order. [Heb. *seraph*, to burn, to be eminent or noble.]

3. Eli'sha, successor of the Hebrew prophet Elijah, who called him from the plough. "There appeared

a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. \* \* And Elisha saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them into pieces." 2 Kings, II. 11-12.

4. His master, i.e. Elijah.

- That wrath which hurled to Pluto's<sup>1</sup> gloomy reign  
 The souls of mighty chiefs untimely slain,  
 5 Whose limbs, unburied on the naked shore,  
 Devouring dogs and hungry vultures tore:  
 Since great Achilles<sup>2</sup> and Atrides<sup>3</sup> strove, [Jove!  
 Such was the sovereign doom, and such the will of  
 Declare, O Muse! in what ill-fated hour  
 10 Sprung the fierce strife, from what offended power?  
 Latona's<sup>4</sup> son a dire contagion spread,  
 And heaped the camp with mountains of the dead;  
 The king of men his reverend priest defied,  
 And, for the king's offence, the people died.  
 15 For Chryses sought, with costly gifts, to gain  
 His captive daughter from the victor's chain.  
 Suppliant the venerable father stands;  
 Apollo's<sup>5</sup> awful ensigns grace his hands.  
 By these he begs; and, lowly bending down,  
 20 Extends the sceptre and the laurel crown.  
 He sued to all, but chief implored for grace  
 The brother-kings<sup>6</sup> of Atreus' royal race.  
 "Ye kings and warriors! may your vows be crowned,  
 And Troy's<sup>7</sup> proud walls lie level with the ground<sup>8</sup>.  
 25 May Jove restore you, when your toils are o'er,  
 Safe to the pleasures of your native shore;

1. Pluto, the god of the infernal regions.

2. Achilles, the great hero of the *Iliad*, was the son of Pelous, king of the Myrmidones in Thessaly. His mother was the nereid or sea-nymph Thetis.

3. Atrides, Agamemnon, grandson of Atreus, king of Mycene. When Helen, the wife of his brother Menelaus, was carried off by Paris, son of Priam, king of Troy, the Greek chiefs resolved to recover her by force of arms, and Agamemnon was chosen their commander-in-chief.

4. Latona, mother of Apollo

and Diana.

5. Apollo, son of Jupiter and Latona. He was the god of the sun and his twin-sister Diana was the goddess of the moon.

6. Brother-kings, Agamemnon and Menelaus.

7. Troy, a city of Asia Minor. It was captured by the Greeks about 1184 B.C. after a 10 years' siege. [Called also *Ilium* after its founder *Ilus*, the son of *Tros*, from whom the country derived the name *Trous* and the city *Troja*. Priam was a grandson of *Ilus*.]

8. Lie level with the ground, be razed to the ground.

- But oh ! relieve a wretched parent's pain,  
 And give Chryseis to these arms again.  
 If mercy fail, yet let my presence move ;  
 30 And dread avenging Phœbus<sup>1</sup>, son of Jove.”
- The Greeks, in shouts, their joint assent declare,  
 The priest to reverence, and release the fair.  
 Not so Atrides: he, with kingly pride,  
 Repulsed the sacred sire, and thus replied :—  
 35 “ Hence, on thy life, and fly these hostile plains ;  
 Nor ask, presumptuous, what the king detains.  
 Hence, with thy laurel crown and golden rod ;  
 Nor trust too far those ensigns of thy god.”

\*                      \*                      \*                      \*

- The trembling priest along the shore returned,  
 40 And, in the anguish of a father, mourned.  
 Disconsolate, not daring to complain,  
 Silent he wandered by the sounding main ;  
 Till, safe at distance, to his god he prays,  
 The god who darts around the world his rays.  
 45 “ O Smintheus<sup>2</sup> ! sprung from fair Latona's line,  
 Thou guardian power of Cilla<sup>3</sup> the divine,  
 Thou source of light ! whom Tenedos<sup>4</sup> adores,  
 And whose bright presence gilds thy Chrysa's<sup>5</sup>  
 shores:  
 If e'er with wreaths I hung thy sacred fane<sup>6</sup> ;  
 50 Or fed the flames with fat of oxen slain ;  
 God of the silver bow ! thy shafts employ,  
 Avenge thy servant, and the Greeks destroy.

1. Phœbus, an epithet of Apollo.  
 [Gr. *phoibos*, bright.]

2. Smintheus, a surname of Apollo. [Either from *sminthos*, a mouse, because he delivered Phrygia from a plague of mice, or from *Sminthe*, a town in Troas.]

3. Cilla, a town of Troas.

4. Tenedos, an island in the Ægean Sea, off the coast of Troas.

5. Chrysa or Chryse, a city near Thebes, with a temple of Apollo Smintheus.

6. Fane, temple. [Lat. *forum*.]

- Thus Chryses prayed : the favouring power attends,  
 And from Olympus<sup>1</sup> lofty top descends. .
- 55 Bent was his bow, the Grecian hearts to wound ;  
 Fierce as he moved, his silver shafts resound.  
 Breathing revenge, a sudden night he spread ;  
 And gloomy darkness rolled around his head.  
 The fleet in view, he twanged his deadly bow ;
- 60 And hissing fly the feathered fates below.  
 On mules and dogs the infection first began ;  
 And, last, the vengeful arrows fixed in man.  
 For nine long nights, through all the dusky air  
 The pyres thick-flaming shot a dismal glare ;
- 65 But, ere the tenth revolving day was run,  
 Inspired by Juno<sup>2</sup>, Thetis<sup>3</sup> godlike son  
 Convened to council all the Grecian train ;  
 For much the goddess mourned her heroes slain.  
 The assembly seated, rising o'er the rest,
- 70 Achilles thus the king of men addressed : —  
 " Why leave we not the fatal Trojan shore ;  
 And measure back the seas we crossed before ?  
 The plague destroying whom the sword would spare,  
 'Tis time to save the few remains of war.
- 75 But let some prophet or some sacred sage  
 Explore the cause of great Apollo's rage ;

1. Olympus, the name of several mountain ranges, the most celebrated of which is one on the boundary of Macedonia in Thessaly, of great height, and consequently regarded as the seat of the gods.

2. Juno, daughter of Saturn, sister and wife of Jupiter, and the guardian deity of women.

3. Thëtis, a sea-nymph, wife of Peleus and mother of Achilles. It is said that all the gods and goddesses were invited to her wedding except Eris, the goddess of

Discord. Enraged at her exclusion, Eris threw a golden apple among the guests, with the inscription " To the Fairest." The prize was claimed by three goddesses, Juno, Minerva, and Venus. The Trojan Paris was asked to undertake the decision of the dispute. Juno promised him the sovereignty of Asia ; Minerva, renown in war ; and Venus, the most beautiful woman for his wife. He gave the apple to Venus and obtained Helen as his reward. This led to the Trojan war, in which Juno and Minerva favoured the Greeks and Venus sided with the Trojans.

- Or learn the wasteful vengeance to remove,  
 By mystic dreams; for dreams descend from Jove.  
 If broken vows this heavy curse have laid,  
 80 Let altars smoke, and hecatombs<sup>1</sup> be paid;  
 So Heaven, atoned, shall dying Greece restore;  
 And Phœbus dart his burning shafts no more.”  
 He said, and sat: when Chalcas<sup>2</sup> thus replied,—  
 (Chalcas the wise, the Grecian priest and guide,  
 85 ‘That sacred seer whose comprehensive view  
 ‘The past, the present, and the future, know;)  
 Uprising slow, the venerable sage  
 Thus spoke the prudence and the fears of age:—  
 “Beloved of Jove, Achilles! wouldst thou know  
 90 Why angry Phœbus bends his fatal bow?  
 First give thy faith, and plight a prince’s word  
 Of sure protection, by thy power and sword:  
 For I must speak what wisdom would conceal;  
 And truths, invidious to the great, reveal.  
 95 Bold is the task, when subjects, grown too wise,  
 Instruct a monarch where his error lies;  
 For, though we deem the short-lived fury past,  
 ‘Tis sure, the mighty will revenge at last.”  
 To whom Pelides<sup>3</sup>:—“From thy inmost soul  
 100 Speak what thou know’st, and speak without control.  
 E’en by that god I swear, who rules the day,  
 To whom thy hands the vows of Greece convey,  
 And whose bless’d oracles thy lips declare;  
 Long as<sup>4</sup> Achilles breathes this vital air,  
 105 No daring Greek, of all the numerous band,  
 Against his priest shall lift an impious hand;  
 Not e’en the chief by whom our hosts are led,  
 Tho king of kings, shall touch that sacred head.”  
 Encouraged thus, the blameless man replies:—  
 110 “Nor vows unpaid, nor slighted sacrifice,

1. Hecatomb, a sacrifice of a hundred oxen; hence, any large number of victims. [Gr. *hekaton*, a hundred; and *bous*, an ox.]

2. Chalcas, a Greek sooth-sayer.

3. Pelides, Achilles. [So called from his father *Peleus*.]

4. Long as, as long as.

- But he, our chief, provoked the raging pest,  
 Apollo's vengeance for his injured priest.  
 Nor will the god's awakened fury cease,  
 But plagues shall spread, and funeral fires increase,  
 115 Till the great king, without a ransom paid,  
 To her own Chrysa send the black-eyed maid.  
 Perhaps, with added sacrifice and prayer,  
 The priest may pardon, and the god may spare."
- The prophet spoke: when, with a gloomy frown,  
 120 The monarch started from his shining throne;  
 Black choler<sup>1</sup> filled his breast that boiled with ire,  
 And from his eye-balls flashed the living fire:—  
 "Augur accurst! denouncing mischief still,  
 Prophet of plagues, for ever boding ill!
- 125 Still must that tongue some wounding message bring,  
 And still thy priestly pride provoke thy king?  
 For this are Phoebus' oracles explored,  
 To teach the Greeks to murmur at their lord?  
 For this with falsehoods is my honour stained,
- 130 Is heaven offended, and a priest profaned;  
 Because my prize, my beauteous maid, I hold;  
 And heavenly charms prefer to proffered gold?  
 A maid, unmatched in manners as in face,  
 Skilled in each art, and crowned with every grace.
- \* \* \* \*
- 135 Yet, if the gods demand her, let her sail;  
 Our cares are only for the public weal:  
 Let me be deemed the hateful cause of all,  
 And suffer, rather than my people fall.  
 The prize, the beauteous prize, I will resign;
- 140 So dearly valued, and so justly mine:  
 But since for common good I yield the fair,  
 My private loss let grateful Greece repair<sup>2</sup>;  
 Nor unrewarded let your prince complain  
 That he alone has fought and bled in vain."

1. Choler, anger; wrath. [Gr. *chole*, bile.]

2. Repair, make amends for; restore. [Lat. *re*, and *para*.]

- 145 "Insatiate<sup>1</sup> king ! (Achilles thus replies)  
 Fond of the power, but fonder of the prize ! [yield,  
 Wouldst thou the Greeks their lawful prey should  
 The due reward of many a well-fought field ?  
 The spoils of cities razed and warriors slain,  
 150 We share with justice, as with toil we gain ;  
 But to resume whate'er thy avarice craves  
 (That trick of tyrants) may be borne by slaves.  
 Yet if our chief for plunder only fight,  
 The spoils of Ilion<sup>2</sup> shall thy loss requite,  
 155 Whene'er, by Jove's decree, our conquering powers  
 Shall humble to the dust her lofty towers."  
 Then thus the king :—" Shall I my prize resign  
 With tame content, and thou possessed of thine ?  
 Great as thou art, and like a god in fight,  
 160 Think not to rob me of a soldier's right.  
 At thy demand shall I restore the maid ?  
 First let the just equivalent be paid,  
 Such as a king might ask ; and let it be  
 A treasure worthy<sup>3</sup> her, and worthy me.  
 165 Or<sup>4</sup> grant me this, or<sup>4</sup> with a monarch's claim,  
 This hand shall seize some other captive dame.  
 The mighty Ajax<sup>5</sup> shall his prize resign ;  
 Ulysses<sup>6</sup> spoils, or e'en thy own, be mine.  
 The man, who suffers, loudly may complain ;  
 170 And rage he may, but he shall rage in vain. -  
 But this when time requires.—It now remains  
 We launch a bark to plough the watery plains,  
 And waft the sacrifice to Chrysa's shores,  
 With chosen pilots and with labouring oars.

1. Insatiate, insatiable ; not to be satisfied. [Lat. *in*, not, and *satis*, enough.]

2. Ilion, Ilium or Troy. [See page 199, note 7.]

3. Worthy.—Supply "of."

4. Or—or, either—or.

5. Ajax, son of Telamon, king of Salamis. He is represented in the

Iliad as second only to Achilles in bravery.

6. Ulysses or Ulyxes, called *Odysseus* by the Greeks, was king of Ithaca. He was famous for his craft and eloquence. His adventures after the destruction of Troy form the subject of Homer's *Odyssey*.

- 175 Soon shall the fair the sable ship ascend,  
 And some deputed prince the charge attend .  
 This Creta's king<sup>1</sup>, or Ajax, shall fulfil,  
 Or wise Ulysses see performed our will ;  
 Or, if our royal pleasure shall ordain,
- 180 Achilles' self conduct her o'er the main ;  
 Let fierce Achilles, dreadful in his rage,  
 The god propitiate, and the pest assuage."  
 At this, Polides, frowning stern, replied:—  
 " O tyrant, armed with insolence and pride !
- 185 Inglorious slave to interest, ever joined  
 With fraud, unworthy of a royal mind !  
 What generous Greek, obedient to thy word,  
 Shall form an ambush, or shall lift the sword ?  
 What cause have I to war at thy decree ?
- 190 The distant Trojans never injured me ;  
 To Phthia's<sup>2</sup> realms no hostile troops they led ;  
 Safe in her vales my warlike coursers<sup>3</sup> fed ;  
 Far hence removed, the hoarse-rousounding main  
 And walls of rocks secure my native roign,
- 195 Whose fruitful soil luxuriant harvests grace,  
 Rich in her fruits, and in her martial race.  
 Hither we sailed, a voluntary throng,  
 To avenge a private, not a public, wrong :  
 What else to Troy the assembled nations draws,
- 200 But thine, ungrateful, and thy brother's cause ?  
 Is this the pay our blood and toils deserve ;  
 Disgraced and injured by the man we serve ?  
 And dar'st thou threat to snatch my prize away,  
 Due to the deeds of many a dreadful day ?
- 205 A prize as small, O tyrant ! matched with thine,  
 As thy own actions if compared to mine.  
 Thine in each conquest is the wealthy prey,  
 Though mine the sweat and danger of the day.

1. Creta's king, Idomoneus, one of the Grecian heroes in the Trojan war.

2. Phthia, or Phthiotis, the kingdom of Achilles in Thessaly.

3. Coursers, swift war-horses.

- Some trivial present to my ships I bear ;  
 210 Or barren praises pay the wounds of war.  
 But know, proud monarch ! I'm thy slave no more,  
 My fleet shall waft me to Thessalia's shore :  
 Left by Achilles on the Trojan plain,  
 What spoils, what conquests shall Atrides gain ? ”  
 215 'To this the king :—“ Fly, mighty warrior ! fly ;  
 Thy aid we need not, and thy threats defy.  
 There want not<sup>1</sup> chiefs in such a cause to fight ;  
 And Jove himself shall guard a monarch's right.  
 Of all the kings (tho gods' distinguished care)  
 220 To power superior none such hatred bear:  
 Strife and debate thy restless soul employ,  
 And wars and horrors are thy savage joy.  
 If thou hast strength, 'twas Heaven that strength  
 bestowed ;  
 For know, vain man ! thy valour is from God.  
 225 Hasto, launch thy vessels, fly with speed away ;  
 Rule thy own realms with arbitrary sway.  
 I heed thee not, but prize at equal rate  
 Thy short-lived friendship and thy groundless hate.  
 Go, threat thy earth-born Myrmidons<sup>2</sup> ;—but here  
 230 'Tis mine to threaten, prince, and thine to fear.  
 Know, if the god the beauteous dame demand,  
 My bark shall waft her to her native land ;  
 But then prepare, imperious prince ! prepare,  
 Pierce as thou art, to yield thy captive fair :  
 235 E'en in thy tent, I'll seize the blooming prize,  
 Thy loved Briseïs<sup>3</sup> with the radiant eyes.  
 Hence shalt thou prove my might, and curse the hour  
 'Thou stood'st a rival of imperial power ;  
 And hence, to all our host it shall be known,  
 240 That kings are subject to the gods alone.”

1. Want not, lack not.

2. Myrmidons, the name of the people over whom Achilles ruled. [“ Myrmidon ” now means a rough or desperate soldier, or a

policeman or other law menial who executes orders with ruthless severity.]

3. Briseis, daughter of Briseus, of Lyrnessus, a town in Troas.

- Achilles heard : with grief and rage opprest,  
 His heart swelled high, and laboured in his breast ;  
 Distracting thoughts by turns his bosom ruled ;  
 Now fired by wrath, and now by reason cooled :
- 245 That<sup>1</sup> prompts his hand to draw the deadly sword,  
 Force through the Greeks, and pierce their haughty  
 lord ;  
 This<sup>2</sup> whispers soft his vengeance to control,  
 And calm the rising tempest of his soul.  
 Just as in anguish of suspense he stayed,
- 250 While half unsheathed appeared the glittering blade,  
 Minerva<sup>3</sup> swift descended from above,  
 Sent by the sister and the wife of Jove  
 (For both the Princes claimed her equal care).  
 Behind she stood, and by the golden hair
- 255 Achilles seized : to him alone confessed<sup>4</sup> ;  
 A sable cloud concealed her from the rest.  
 He sees, and sudden to the goddess cries  
 (Known by the flames that sparkle from her eyes) :—  
 “ Descends Minerva, in her guardian care,
- 260 A heavenly witness of the wrongs I bear  
 From Atreus’ son ?—Then let those eyes, that view  
 The daring crime, behold the vengeance too.”  
 “ Forbear ! (the progeny of Jove replies)  
 To calm thy fury I forsake the skies :
- 265 Let great Achilles, to the gods resigned,  
 To reason yield the empire o’er his mind  
 By awful Juno this command is given ;  
 The king and you are both the care of Heaven.  
 The force of keen reproaches let him feel ;
- 270 But sheathe, obedient, thy revenging steel :  
 For I pronounce (and trust a heavenly power)  
 Thy injured honour has its fated hour,  
 When the proud monarch shall thy arms implore,  
 And bribe thy friendship with a boundless store.

1. “That” stands for “wrath.”

2. “This” stands for “reason.”

3. Minerva, the Roman name

of Athena, the goddess of wisdom.

4 Confessed, revealed. [Poeti-  
cal.]

- 275 Then let revenge no longer bear the sway ;  
 Command thy passions, and the gods obey."  
 To her Pelides :—" With regardful ear  
 'Tis just, O goddess ! I thy dictates hear.  
 Hard as it is, my vengeance I suppress :
- 280 Those who revere the gods, the gods will bless."  
 He said, observant of the blue-eyed maid ;  
 Then in the sheath returned the shining blade.  
 The goddess swift to high Olympus flies,  
 And joins the sacred senate of the skies.
- 285 Nor yet the rage his boiling breast forsook,  
 Which thus redoubling on Atrides broke :—  
 " O monster ! mixed of insolence and fear,  
 Thou dog in forehead, but in heart a deer !  
 When wert thou known in ambushed fights to dare,
- 290 Or nobly face the horrid front of war ?  
 'Tis ours, the chance of fighting fields to try ;  
 Thine, to look on and bid the valiant die :  
 So much 'tis safer through the camp to go,  
 And rob a subject, than despoil a foe.
- 295 Scourge of thy people, violent and base !  
 Sent in Jove's anger on a slavish race,  
 Who, lost to sense of generous freedom past,  
 Are tamed to wrongs,—or this had been thy last.  
 Now by this sacred sceptre hear me swear,
- 300 Which never more shall leaves or blossoms bear,  
 Which severed from the trunk (as I from thee)  
 On the bare mountains left its parent tree ;  
 This sceptre, formed by tempered steel to prove  
 An ensign of the delegates of Jove<sup>1</sup>,
- 305 From whom the power of laws and justice springs  
 (Tremendous oath ! inviolate to kings) :  
 By this I swear, when bleeding Greece again  
 Shall call Achilles, she shall call in vain ;  
 When, flushed with slaughter, Hector<sup>2</sup> comes to sprec
- 310 The purpled shore with mountains of the dead,

1. Delegates of Jove, *i.e.*, kings. } Priam and Hecuba, and the ch  
 2 Hector, the eldest son of } hero of the Trojans.

Then shalt thou mourn the affront thy madness gave,  
 Forced to deplore, when impotent to save :  
 Then rage, in bitterness of soul, to know  
 'This act has made the bravest Greek thy foe."

- 315 He spoke ; and furious, hurled against the ground  
 His sceptre starred with golden studs around :  
 Then sternly silent sat. With like disdain,  
 The raging king returned his frowns again.

To calm their passion with the words of age,

- 320 Slow from his seat arose the Pylian sage<sup>1</sup>,  
 Experienced Nestor, in persuasion skilled ;  
 Words sweet as honey from his lips distilled.  
 Two generations now had passed away,  
 Wise by his rules, and happy by his sway ;

- 325 Two ages o'er his native realm he reigned,  
 And now the example of the third remained.  
 All viewed with awe the venerable man,  
 Who thus, with mild benevolence, began :—

- "What shame, what woe, is this to Greece ! what joy  
 330 To Troy's proud monarch and the friends of Troy !  
 That adverse gods commit to stern debate  
 The best, the bravest, of the Grecian state.  
 Young as ye are, this youthful heat restrain ;  
 Nor think your Nestor's years and wisdom vain.

- 335 A god-like race of heroes once I know,  
 Such as no more these aged eyes shall view !  
 Lives there a chief to match Pirithous<sup>2</sup> fame,  
 Dryas<sup>3</sup> the bold, or Ceneus' deathless name ;  
 Theseus<sup>4</sup>, endued with more than mortal might,  
 340 Or Polyphemos<sup>5</sup>, like the gods in fight ?

1. The Pylian sage, Nestor, king of Pylos, a town on the west coast of Peloponnesus.

2. Pirithous, king of the Lapithæ in Thessaly,—a celebrated Greek hero.

3. Dryas—Ceneus, heroes of antiquity.

4. Theseus, a legendary king of Athens, who figures in almost all the great heroic expeditions of the ancient Greeks.

5. Polyphemos, king of the Cyclops in Sicily,—a gigantic monster, having only one eye in the centre of his forehead.

- With these, of old, to toils of battle bred,  
 In early youth my hardy days I led ;  
 Fired with the thirst which virtuous envy breeds,  
 And smit with love of honourable deeds.
- 345 Strongest of men, they pierced the mountain boar,  
 Ranged the wild deserts red with monsters' gore,  
 And from their hills the shaggy Centaurs<sup>1</sup> tore.  
 Yet these with soft persuasive arts I swayed ;  
 When Nestor spoke, they listened and obeyed.
- 350 If, in my youth, e'en these esteemed me wise,  
 Do you, young warriors, hear my age advise.  
 Atrides, seize not on the beauteous slave ;  
 That prize the Greeks by common suffrage<sup>2</sup> gave.  
 Nor thou, Achilles, treat our prince with pride ;
- 355 Let kings be just, and sovereign power preside.  
 Thee, the first honours of the war adorn,  
 Like gods in strength, and of a goddess born ;  
 Him, awful majesty exalts above  
 The powers of earth, and sceptred sons of Jove.
- 360 Let both unite, with well-consenting mind,  
 So shall authority with strength be joined.  
 Leave me, O king, to calm Achilles' rage ;  
 Rule thou thyself, as more advanced in age.  
 Forbid it, gods ! Achilles should be lost,
- 365 The pride of Greece, and bulwark of our host."
- This said, he ceased. The king of men replies :—  
 "Thy years are awful, and thy words are wise ;  
 But that imperious, that unconquered soul,  
 No laws can limit, no respect control.
- 370 Before his pride, must his superiors fall ;  
 His word the law, and he the lord of all ?  
 Him must our hosts, our chiefs, ourself, obey ?  
 What king can bear a rival in his sway ?  
 Grant that the gods his matchless force have given ;
- 375 Has foul reproach a privilege from Heaven ?"

1. Centaurs, an ancient race inhabiting Mount Pelion in Thessaly. They are represented as half

horses and half men.

2. Suffrage, vote. [Lat. *suffragium*, a vote.]

- Here on the monarch's speech Achilles broke,  
 And furious, thus, and interrupting, spoke :—  
 " Tyrant ! I well deserved thy galling chain,  
 To live thy slave, and still to serve in vain,  
 380 Should I submit to each unjust decree.—  
 Command thy vassals, but command not me.  
 Seize on Briseïs, whom the Grecians doomed  
 My prize of war, yet tamely see resumed ;  
 And seize secure : no more Achilles draws  
 385 His conquering sword in any woman's cause.  
 The gods command me to forgive the past ;  
 But let this first invasion be the last :  
 For know, thy blood, when next thou dar'st invade,  
 Shall stream in vengeance on my reeking blade."  
 390 At this they ceased. The stern debate expired :  
 The chiefs in sullen majesty retired.  
 Achilles with Patroclus\* took his way,  
 Where near his tents his hollow vessels lay.  
 Meantime Atrides launched, with numerous oars,  
 395 A well-rigged ship for Chrysa's sacred shores :  
 High on the deck was fair Chryseïs placed,  
 And sage Ulysses with the conduct graced :  
 Safe in her sides the hecatomb they stowed,  
 Then, swiftly sailing, cut the liquid road.

*Translated by Alexander Pope (1688-1744).*

\* Patroclus, the dearest friend of Achilles. After the withdrawal of Achilles the Greeks were so hard pressed by the Trojans that they were obliged to send him an embassy begging for his return. Achilles refused to take any further part in the war but allowed Patroclus to make use of his men,

horses, and armour. Patroclus succeeded in driving the Trojans back to their walls, but he was at length slain by Hector. On this Achilles in great grief and rage hurried to the field of battle, killed large numbers of the Trojans, and slew Hector after chasing him thrice round the walls of Troy.

## 5.—THE LADY OF THE LAKE.

## CANTO FIFTH.

*The Combat.*

## I.

- FAIR' as | the earli<sup>1</sup>est beám | of éastlern líght,  
 When first, by the bewildered pilgrim spied,  
 It smiles upon the dreary brow of night,  
 And silvers o'er the torrent's foaming tide,  
 5 And lights the fearful path on mountain side;—  
 Fair as that beam, although the fairest far,  
 Giving to horror grace, to danger pride,  
 Shine martial Faith, and Courtesy's bright star,  
 Through all the wreckful storms that cloud the brow  
 of War.

## II.

- 10 That éarly beám, | so fáir | and sheén,  
 Was twinkling through the hazel screen,  
 When, rousing at its glimmer red,  
 The warriors<sup>1</sup> left their lowly bed,  
 Looked out upon the dappled<sup>2</sup> sky,  
 15 Muttered their soldier matins<sup>3</sup> by,  
 And then awak'd their fire, to steal,  
 As short and rude, their soldier meal.  
 That o'er, the Gael<sup>4</sup> around him threw  
 His graceful plaid<sup>5</sup> of varied hue,  
 20 And true to promise, led the way,  
 By thicket green and mountain gray.

1. The warriors, Roderick Vioh Alpine Dhu, *i. e.*, Roderick, descendant of Alpine the Black, and James Fitz-James who had announced himself as the knight of Snowdon, but who was no other than King James V. of Scotland.

2. Dappled, variegated.

3. Matins, morning-prayers.

[Lat. *matutinum*, the morning.]

4. Gael.—"The Scottish Highlander calls himself *Gael*, or *Gaul*, and terms the Lowlanders, *Sassenachs*, or Saxons."

5. Plaid (*plād* or *plad*), a garment of tartan or checked woollen cloth, "of varied hue," worn by the Highlanders and others in Scotland.

- A wildering path ! — they winded now  
 Along the precipice's brow,  
 Commanding the rich scenes beneath,  
 25 'The windings of the Forth and 'Toith,  
 And all the vales between that lie,  
 Till Stirling's turrets melt in sky ;  
 Then, sunk in copse, their farthest glance  
 Gained not the length of horseman's lance.  
 30 'Twas oft so steep, the foot was fain  
 Assistance from tire hand to gain ;  
 So tangled oft, that, bursting through<sup>1</sup>,  
 Each hawthorn shed her showers of dew—  
 That diamond dew, so pure and clear,  
 35 It rivals all but Beauty's tear !

## III.

- At length they came where, storn and steep,  
 The hill sinks down upon the deep.  
 Here Vennachar<sup>2</sup> in silver flows,  
 There, ridge on ridge, Benledi<sup>3</sup> rose ;  
 40 Ever the hollow path twined on,  
 Beneath steep bank and threatening stone ;  
 A hundred men might hold the post  
 With hardihood against a host.  
 The rugged mountain's scanty cloak  
 45 Was dwarfish shrubs of birch and oak,  
 With shingles<sup>4</sup> bare, and cliffs between,  
 And patches bright of bracken green,  
 And heather black, that waved so high,  
 It held the copse in rivalry.  
 50 But where the lake slept deep and still,  
 Dank osiers fringed the swamp and hill ;  
 And oft both path and hill were torn,  
 Where wintry torrent down had borne,

1. Bursting through, when  
 they burst through.

2. Vennachar, a lake in Scot-  
 land.

3. Ben-ledi, a mountain near  
 Loch Vennachar.

4. Shingles, round water-  
 worn pebbles.

- And heaped upon the cumbered land  
 55 Its wreck of gravel, rocks, and sand,  
 So toilsome was the road to trace,  
 The guide, abating of<sup>1</sup> his pace,  
 Led slowly through the pass's jaws,  
 And asked Fitz-James, by what strange cause  
 60 He sought these wilds, traversed by few,  
 Without a pass from Roderick Dhu.

## IV.

- "Brave Gaol, my pass, in danger tried,  
 Hangs in my belt, and by my side;  
 Yet, sooth to tell," the Saxon said,  
 65 "I dreamt not now to claim its aid.  
 When here, but three days since, I came,  
 Bewildered in pursuit of game,  
 All seemed as peaceful and as still,  
 As the mist slumbering on yon hill;  
 70 Thy dangerous Chief<sup>2</sup> was then afar  
 Nor soon expected back from war.  
 Thus said, at least, my mountain-guide,  
 Though deep, perchance, the villain lied."  
 "Yet why a second venture try?"—  
 75 "A warrior thou, and ask me why!—  
 Moves our free course by such fixed cause,  
 As gives the poor mechanic laws?  
 Enough, I sought to drive away  
 The lazy hours of peaceful day;  
 80 Slight cause will then suffice to guide  
 A Knight's free footsteps far and wide,—  
 A falcon flown, a greyhound strayed,  
 The merry glance of mountain maid:  
 Or, if a path be dangerous known,  
 85 The danger's self is lure alone."—

1. Abating of, slackening.

[“Of” after “abate” is incorrect.]

2. Thy dangerous chief, i. e.,

Roderick Dhu, Fitz-James being yet unaware that his companion was the highland chief himself.

## V.

- "Thy secret keep, I urge thee not ;—  
 Yet, ere again ye sought this spot,  
 Say, heard ye nought of Lowland war,  
 Against Clan-Alpine, raised by Mar<sup>1</sup> ?"  
 90 —"No, by my word ;—of bands prepared  
 To guard King James's sports I heard ;  
 Nor doubt I aught, but, when they hear  
 This muster of the mountaineer,  
 Their pennons will abroad be flung,  
 95 Which else in Doune<sup>2</sup> had peaceful hung."—  
 "Free be they flung !—for we were loth  
 Their silken folds should feast the moth.  
 Free be they flung !—as free shall wave  
 Clan-Alpine's pine in banner brave.  
 100 But, Stranger, peaceful since you came,  
 Bewildered in the mountain game,  
 Whence the bold boast by which you show  
 Vich-Alpine's vowed and mortal foe ?"—  
 "Warrior, but yester-morn, I know  
 105 Nought of thy Chieftain, Roderick Dhu,  
 Save as an outlawed desperate man,  
 The chief of a rebellious clan,  
 Who, in the Regent's<sup>3</sup> court and sight,  
 With ruffian dagger stabbed a knight :  
 110 Yet this alone might from his part  
 Sever each true and loyal heart."—

## VI.

- Wrothful<sup>4</sup> at such arraignment<sup>5</sup> foul,  
 Dark lowered<sup>6</sup> the clansman's sable scowl.  
 A space he paused, then sternly said :—  
 115 "And heardst thou why he drew his blade ?"

1. Mar, the Earl of Mar.  
 2. Doune, a castle on a peninsula formed by the confluence of the Ardoch and the Teith.

3. The Regent, Albany. He was appointed regent on the death of James IV.

4. Wrothful, wrathful ; greatly incensed.

5. Arraignment, accusation. [*Lat. ad and ratio, account.*]

6. Lowered, frowned ; appeared dark or gloomy ; became clouded. [*Written also low.*]

- Heardst thou that shameful word and blow  
 Brought<sup>1</sup> Roderick's vengeance on his foe?  
 What reeked the Chieftain, if he stood  
 On Highland heath or Holy-Rood<sup>2</sup>?  
 120 He rights such wrong where it is given,  
 If it were in the court of heaven."—  
 "Still was it outrage;—yet, 'tis true,  
 Not then claimed sovereignty his due;  
 While Albany, with feeble hand,  
 125 Held borrowed truncheon of command,  
 The young King<sup>3</sup>, mewed<sup>4</sup> in Stirling tower,  
 Was stranger to respect and power.  
 But thou, thy Chieftain's robber life!—  
 Winning mean prey by causeless strife,  
 130 Wrenching from ruined Lowland swain  
 His herds and harvest reared in vain,—  
 Methinks a soul like thine should scorn  
 The spoils from such foul foray borne."—

## VII.

- The Gael beheld him grim the while,  
 135 And answered with disdainful smile:—  
 "Saxon, from yonder mountain high,  
 I marked thee send delighted eye,  
 Far to the south and east, where lay,  
 Extended in succession gay,  
 140 Deep waving fields and pastures green,  
 With gentle slopes and groves between:—  
 These fertile plains, that softened vale,  
 Were once the birthright of the Gael;  
 The stranger came with iron hand,  
 145 And from our fathers reft the land.  
 Where dwell we now? See, rudely swell  
 Crag over crag, and fell o'er fell.

1. Brought.—Supply the nominative "which."

2. Holy-Rood, Holy Rood Palace, an ancient and famous

royal palace in Edinburgh.

3. The young King, James V., who was then a minor.

4. Mewed, confined.

- Ask we this savage hill we tread,  
 For fattened steer or household bread ;  
 150 Ask we for flocks those shingles dry,  
 And well the mountain might reply,—  
 ‘To you, as to your sires of yore,  
 Belong the target and claymore<sup>1</sup> !  
 I give you shelter in my breast,  
 155 Your own good blades must win the rest.’—  
 Pent in this fortress of the North,  
 Think’st thou we will not sally forth,  
 To spoil the spoiler as we may,  
 And from the robber rend the prey ?  
 160 Ay, by my soul !—While on yon plain  
 The Saxon rears one shock<sup>2</sup> of grain ;  
 While, of ten thousand herds, there strays  
 But one along yon river’s maze,—  
 The Gael, of plain and river heir,  
 165 Shall, with strong hand, redeem his share.  
 Where live the mountain chiefs who hold,  
 That plundering Lowland field and fold  
 Is aught but retribution true ?—  
 Seek other cause ’gainst Roderick Dhu.”

## VIII.

- 170 Answered Fitz-James :—“ And, if I sought,  
 Think’st thou no other could be brought ?  
 What deem ye of my path waylaid,  
 My life given o’er to ambuscade<sup>3</sup> ? ”—  
 “ As of a need<sup>4</sup> to rashness due :  
 175 Hadst thou sent warning fair and true,—  
 I seek my hound, or falcon strayed,  
 I seek, good faith, a Highland maid,—  
 Free hadst<sup>5</sup> thou been to come and go ;  
 But secret path marks secret foe.

1. Target and claymore, shield or buckler and large two-handed sword.

2. Shock, a pile of sheaves of wheat, rye, &c ; a stook.

3. Ambuscade, an unexpected

attack from a concealed position. [It is, and *bosco*, a wood ; English, *bush*.]

4. Need, reward.

5. Hadst been, wouldst have been.

- 180 Nor yet, for this, even as a spy,  
 Hadst thou, unheard, been doomed to die,  
 Save to fulfil an augury<sup>1</sup>.  
 "Well let it pass; nor will I now  
 Fresh cause of enmity avow<sup>2</sup>,  
 185 To chafe<sup>3</sup> thy mood<sup>4</sup> and cloud thy brow.  
 Enough, I am by promise tied  
 To match me with this man of pride:  
 Twice have I sought Clan-Alpine's glen  
 In peace; but, when I come again,  
 190 I come with banner, brand<sup>5</sup>, and bow,  
 As leader seeks his mortal foe.  
 For love-lorn swain, in lady's bower,  
 Ne'er panted for the appointed hour,  
 As I, until before me stand  
 195 This rebel Chieftain and his band!"—

## IX.

- "Have, then, thy wish!"—he whistled shrill,  
 And he was answered from the hill;  
 Wild as the scream of the curlew<sup>6</sup>,  
 From crag to crag the signal flew.  
 200 Instant, through copse and heath, arose  
 Bonnets and spears and bended bows;  
 On right, on left, above, below,  
 Sprung up at once the lurking foe;  
 From shingles gray their lances start,  
 205 The bracken<sup>7</sup> bush sends forth the dart,  
 The rushes and the willow-wand  
 Are bristling into axe and brand,  
 And every tuft of broom gives life  
 To plaided warrior armed for strife.

1. Augury, a prediction; a prognostication. [Lat. *avis*, a bird, and *gero*, I bear.]

2. Avow, declare [Lat. *ad*, and *voveo*, I vow.]

3. Chafe, inflame; provoke. [Lat. *caleo*, I grow warm, and *facio*,

I make.]

4. Mood, temper of mind.

5. Brand, sword. [Poetical.]

6. Curlew, a water-bird, so named from its cry; the *whaup* of Scotland.

7. Bracken, the common fern.

- 210 That whistle garrisoned the glen  
 At once with full five hundred men,  
 As if the yawning hill to heaven  
 A subterranean<sup>1</sup> host had given.  
 Watching their leader's beck<sup>2</sup> and will,  
 215 All silent there they stood and still,  
 Like the loose crags whose threatening mass  
 Lay tottering o'er the hollow pass,  
 As if an infant's touch could urge  
 Their headlong passage down the verge,  
 220 With step and weapon forward flung,  
 Upon the mountain-side they hung.  
 The Mountaineer cast glance of pride  
 Along Benledi's living side,  
 Then fixed his eye and sable brow  
 225 Full on Fitz-James—"How say'st thou now?  
 These are Clan-Alpine's warriors true;  
 And, Saxon,—I am Roderick Dhu!"—

X.

- Fitz-James was brave:—Though to his heart  
 The life-blood thrilled with sudden start,  
 230 He manned himself with dauntless air,  
 Returned the Chief his haughty stare,  
 His back against a rock he bore,  
 And firmly placed his foot before:—  
 "Come one, come all! this rock shall fly  
 235 From its firm base as soon as I."—  
 Sir Roderick marked—and in his eyes  
 Respect was mingled with surprise,  
 And the stern joy which warriors feel  
 In foemen worthy of their steel.  
 240 Short space he stood—then waved his hand;  
 Down sunk the disappearing band;  
 Each warrior vanished where he stood,  
 In broom or bracken, heath or wood;

1. Subterranean, underground.  
 [Lat. *sub*, under, and *terra*, the  
 earth.]

2. Beck, a nod of the head or  
 other significant gesture.

- Sunk brand and spear and bended bow,  
 245 In osiers<sup>1</sup> pale and copses low;  
 It seemed as if their mother Earth  
 Had swallowed up her warlike birth.  
 The wind's last breath had tossed in air  
 Pennon and plaid and plumage fair,—  
 250 The next but swept a lone hill-side,  
 Where heath and fern were waving wide:  
 The sun's last glance was glinted<sup>2</sup> back,  
 From spear and glaive<sup>3</sup>, from targe and jack<sup>4</sup>,—  
 The next, all unreflected, shone,  
 255 On bracken green, and cold gray stone.

## XI.

- Fitz-James looked round—yet scarce believed  
 The witness that his sight received;  
 Such apparition well might seem  
 Delusion of a dreadful dream.  
 260 Sir Roderick in suspense he eyed,  
 And to his look the Chief replied:—  
 "Fear nought—nay, that I need not say—  
 But—doubt not aught from mine array.  
 'Thou art my guest;—I pledged my word  
 265 As far as Coilantogle ford<sup>5</sup>:  
 Nor would I call a clansman's brand  
 For aid against one valiant hand,  
 Though on our strife lay every vale  
 Rent by the Saxon from the Gael.  
 270 So move we on;—I only meant  
 To show the reed on which you leant,  
 Deeming this path you might pursue  
 Without a pass from Roderick Dhu."—  
 They moved:—I said Fitz-James was brave,  
 275 As ever knight that belted glaive;

1. Osiers, willows.

2. Glinted, flashed; gleamed.

3. Glaive, a sword. [Obsolete.  
Lat. *gladius*, a sword.]

4. Jack, jack-coat, a kind of

military coat, quilted and covered  
with leather,—“the peasant's  
substitute for a coat of arms.”5. Coilantogle ford, a ford  
across the Teith.

- Yet dare not say, that now his blood  
 Kept on its wont and tempered flood,  
 As, following Roderick's stride, he drew  
 That seeming lonesome pathway through,  
 280 Which yet, by fearful proof, was rife  
 With lances, that, to take his life,  
 Waited but signal from a guide,  
 So late dishonoured and defied.  
 Ever, by stealth, his eye sought round  
 285 The vanished guardians of the ground,  
 And still from copse and heather deep,  
 Fancy saw spear and broadsword peep,  
 And in the plover's shrilly strain,  
 The signal whistle heard again.  
 290 Nor breathed he free till far behind  
 The pass was left; for then they wind  
 Along a wide and level green,  
 Where neither tree nor tuft was seen,  
 Nor rush nor bush of broom was near,  
 295 To hide a bonnet or a spear.

## XII.

- The Chief in silence strode before,  
 And reached that torrent's<sup>1</sup> sounding shore,  
 Which, daughter of three mighty lakes<sup>2</sup>,  
 From Vennachar in silver breaks,  
 300 Sweeps through the plain, and ceaseless mines  
 On Dochastle<sup>3</sup> the mouldering lines,  
 Where Rome, the Empress of the world,  
 Of yore her eagle wings unfurled:  
 And here his course the Chieftain staid,  
 305 Threw down his target and his plaid,  
 And to the Lowland warrior said:—  
 "Bold Saxon! to his promise just,  
 Vich-Alpine has discharged his trust.

1. Torrent, a rapid stream.  
 [Lat. *torrens*, roaring, from *torreo*, I parch.]

2. Three mighty lakes, Loch Katrine, Loch Achray, and Loch

Vennachar.

3. Dochastle, the name of a flat and extensive moor, on which there are some old entrenchments, supposed to be Roman.

- This murderous Chief, this ruthless man,  
 310 This head of a rebellious clan,  
 Hath led thee safe, through watch and ward,  
 Far past Clan-Alpine's outmost guard.  
 Now, man to man, and steel to steel,  
 A Chieftain's vengeance thou shalt feel.  
 315 Sec, here, all vantageless<sup>1</sup> I stand,  
 Armed, like thyself, with single brand;  
 For this is Coilantoglo ford,  
 And thou must keep thee with thy sword."—

XIII.

- The Saxon paused:—"I ne'er delayed,  
 320 When foeman bade me draw my blade;  
 Nay more, brave Chief, I vowed thy death:  
 Yet sure thy fair and generous faith,  
 And my deep debt for life preserved,  
 A better meed have well deserved:  
 325 Can nought but blood our feud atone?  
 Are there no means?"—"No, Stranger, none!  
 And hear,—to fire thy flagging zeal,—  
 The Saxon cause rests on thy steel;  
 For thus spoke Fate, by prophet bred  
 330 Between the living and the dead,—  
 'Who spills the foremost foeman's life,  
 His party conquers in the strife.'"—  
 "Then, by my word," the Saxon said,  
 "Thy riddle is already read.  
 335 Seek yonder brake beneath the cliff,—  
 There lies Red Murdoch<sup>2</sup>, stark<sup>3</sup> and stiff.  
 Thus Fate has solved her prophecy,  
 Then yield to Fate, and not to me.  
 To James, at Stirling, let us go,  
 340 When, if thou wilt be still his foe,

1. Vantageless, without any  
 advantage. [Fr. *avant*, before;  
 on Lat. *ab*, and *ante*, before.]

2. Red Murdoch, one of the

clansmen of Roderick. He was  
 slain by Fitz-James, whom he had  
 attempted to decoy.

3. Stark, stretched out; stiff.

Or if the King shall not agree  
 To grant thee grace and favour free,  
 I plight<sup>1</sup> mine honour, oath, and word,  
 That, to thy native strengths restored,  
 345 With each advantage shalt thou stand,  
 That aids thee now to guard thy land."

## XIV.

Dark lightning flashed from Roderick's eye—  
 "Scars thy presumption, then, so high,  
 Because a wretched kern<sup>2</sup> ye slew,  
 350 Homage to name to Roderick Dhu?  
 He yields' not, ho, to man nor Fate!  
 Thou add'st but fuel to my hate:—  
 My clansman's blood demands revenge.—  
 Not yet prepared?—By heaven, I change  
 355 My thought, and hold thy valour light  
 As that of some vain carpet-knight<sup>3</sup>,  
 Who ill deserved my courteous care,  
 And whose best boast is but to wear  
 A braid<sup>4</sup> of his fair lady's hair."—  
 360 "I thank thee, Roderick, for the word!  
 It nerves my heart, it steels my sword;  
 For I have sworn this braid to stain  
 In the best blood that warms thy vein.  
 Now, truce, farewell! and, ruth, begone!—  
 365 Yet think not that by thee alone,  
 Proud Chief! can courtesy be shown;

1. Plight, pledge; promise.  
 2. Kern, a boor; a common soldier.

3. Carpet-knight, a knight who has not won his spurs on the battle-field by deeds of valour.

4. Braid, a lock of hair. It belonged to a poor woman, named Blanche of Devan, whose husband had been killed on her wedding-morn in one of Roderick's raids in the Lowlands. She had lost her

reason in consequence; but when she saw Fitz-James with Red Murdoch she recognized his Lowland dress and gave him warning of his danger. On this, Red Murdoch took to his heels, discharging a shot which only grazed the knight's helmet, but fatally wounded Blanche. Murdoch was pursued and slain, and Fitz-James soothed the dying Blanche by swearing to avenge her wrongs on Roderick.

though not from copse, or heath, or cairn,  
 Start at my whistle clansmen stern,  
 Of this small horn one feeble blast  
 370 Would fearful odds against thee cast.  
 But fear not—doubt not—which thou wilt—  
 We try this quarrel hilt to hilt."  
 Then each at once his falchion<sup>2</sup> drew,  
 Each on the ground his scabbard<sup>3</sup> threw,  
 375 Each looked to sun, and stream, and plain,  
 As what they ne'er might see again;  
 Then foot, and point, and eye opposed,  
 In dubious strife they darkly closed.

XV.

Ill fared it then with Roderick Dhu,  
 380 That on the field his targe he threw,  
 Whose brazen studs and tough bull-hide  
 Had death so often dashed aside;  
 For, trained abroad his arms to wield,  
 Fitz-James's blade was sword and shield.  
 385 He practised every pass and ward<sup>4</sup>,  
 To thrust, to strike, to feint<sup>5</sup>, to guard;  
 While less expert, though stronger far,  
 The Gael maintained unequal war.  
 Three times in closing strife they stood,  
 390 And thrice the Saxon blade drank blood;  
 No stinted draught, no scanty tide,  
 The gushing flood the tartans dyed.  
 Fierce Roderick felt the fatal drain,  
 And showered his blows like wintry rain;  
 395 And, as firm rock, or castle-roof,  
 Against the winter shower is proof,

1. Cairn, a heap of stones of a conical form, set up as a memorial or as a landmark.

2. Falchion, a sword. [Lat. *falcis*, a scythe.]

3. Scabbard, a sheath.

4. Ward, guard.

5. Feint, to pretend to thrust at one part when another is intended to be struck. [From *feign*.]

The too, invulnerable\* still,  
 Foiled his wild rage by steady skill ;  
 Till, at advantage ta'en, his brand  
 400 Forced Roderick's weapon from his hand,  
 And backward borne upon the lea<sup>a</sup>,  
 Brought the proud Chieftain to his knee.

XVI.

"Now, yield thee, or by Him who made  
 The world, thy heart's blood dyes my blade!"—  
 405 "Thy threats, thy mercy, I defy !  
 Let recreant<sup>3</sup> yield, who fears to die."  
 Like adder darting from his coil,  
 Like wolf that dashes through the toil,  
 Like mountain-cat who guards her young,  
 410 Full at Fitz-James's throat he sprung ;  
 Received, but recked not of, a wound,  
 And locked his arms his foeman round.—  
 Now, gallant Saxon, hold thine own !  
 No maiden's hand is round thee thrown !  
 415 That desperate grasp thy frame might feel,  
 Through bars of brass and triple steel !—  
 They tug, they strain ! down, down they go,  
 The Gael above, Fitz-James below.  
 The Chieftain's gripe his throat compest,  
 420 His knee was planted on his breast ;  
 His clotted locks he backward throw,  
 Across his brow his hand he drew,  
 From blood and mist to clear his sight,  
 Then gleamed aloft his dagger bright !  
 —But hate and fury ill supplied  
 425 The stream of life's exhausted tide,  
 And all too late the advantage came,  
 To turn the odds of deadly game ;

1. Invulnerable, incapable of  
 being wounded. [Lat. *in*, not, and  
*vulnus*, a wound.]

2. Lea, turf ; plain ; meadow.

3. Recreant, a coward. [Lat.  
*recredo*, I surrender ; from *re*, back,  
 and *credo*, I believe.]

- For, while the dagger gleamed on high,  
 430 Reeled soul and sense, reeled brain and eye.  
 Down came the blow ! but in the heath  
 The erring blade found bloodless sheath.  
 The struggling foe may now unclasp  
 The fainting Chief's relaxing grasp ;  
 435 Unwounded from the dreadful close,  
 But breathless all, Fitz-James arose.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Sir Walter Scott (1771-1832).*

### 6.—THE TRAVELLER.

- Remote', | unfriended, mēlanchóly, slów<sup>1</sup>,  
 Or by the lazy Scheld<sup>2</sup> or wandering Po ;  
 Or onward, where the rude Carinthian<sup>3</sup> boor -  
 Against the houseless stranger shuts the door ;  
 5 Or where Campania's<sup>4</sup> plain forsaken lies,  
 A weary waste expanding to the skies ;  
 Where'er I roam, whatever realms to see,  
 My heart untravelled fondly turns to thee ;  
 Still to my brother turns, with ceaseless pain,  
 10 And drags at each remove a lengthening chain<sup>5</sup>.  
 Eternal blessings crown my earliest friend<sup>6</sup>,  
 And round his dwelling guardian saints attend ;  
 Blest be that spot, where cheerful guests retire  
 To pause from toil, and trim their evening fire ;  
 15 Blest that abode, where want and pain repair,  
 And every stranger finds a ready chair ;

1. Remote, &c.—All the adjectives in the first line qualify "I" in line 7.

2. Scheld or Scheldt, a river of France and the Netherlands.

3. Carinthia, a province of Austria.

4. Campania, Campagna Di Roma, an uncultivated and unhealthy plain, surrounding Rome.

5. Drags a lengthening chain. Cf. — "We drag, it is true, 'a lengthening chain' at each remove of our pilgrimages; but the chain is unbroken: we can trace it back link by link, and we feel that the last still grapples us to home."

*Washington Irving*

6. My earliest friend, i.e., the poet's brother Henry.

- Blest be those feasts, with simple plenty crowned,  
 Where all the ruddy family around  
 Laugh at the jests or pranks that never fail,  
 20 Or sigh with pity at some mournful tale ;  
 Or press the bashful stranger to his food ;  
 And learn the luxury of doing good.

- But me, not destined such delights to share,  
 My prime of life in wandering spent and care ;  
 25 Impelled, with stops unceasing, to pursue  
 Some fleeting good, that mocks me with the view ;  
 That, like the circle<sup>1</sup> bounding earth and skies,  
 Allures from far, yet, as I follow, flies ;  
 My fortune leads<sup>2</sup> to traverse realms alone,  
 30 And find no spot of all the world my own.

- E'en now, where Alpine solitudes ascend,  
 I sit me down a pensive<sup>3</sup> hour to spend ;  
 And, placed on high above the storm's career,  
 Look downward where a hundred realms appear ;  
 35 Lakes, forests, cities, plains extending wide,  
 The pomp of kings, the shepherd's humbler pride.

- When thus Creation's charms around combine,  
 Amidst the store should thankless pride repine ?  
 Say, should the philosophic mind disdain  
 40 That good which makes each humbler bosom vain ?  
 Let school-taught<sup>4</sup> pride dissemble all it can,  
 These little things are great to little man ;  
 And wiser he, whose sympathetic mind  
 Exults in all the good of all mankind. [crowned ;  
 45 Ye glittering towns, with wealth and splendour  
 Ye fields, where summer spreads profusion round ;  
 Ye lakes, whose vessels catch the busy gale ;  
 Ye bending swains<sup>5</sup>, that dross the flowery vale  
 For me your tributary stores combine :  
 50 Creation's heir, the world, the world is mine !

1 The circle, the horizon.  
 2 Leads.—The object is "me"  
 in li a 28.

3. Pensive, meditative; thought-

ful. [Lit. *pendo*, I weigh.]

4. School-taught pride, proud philosophers.

5. Swains, peasants. [Poetical.]

- As some lone miser, visiting his store,  
 Bends at his treasure, counts, recounts it o'er;  
 Hoards after hoards his rising raptures fill,  
 Yet still he sighs, for hoards are wanting<sup>1</sup> still :
- 55 Thus to my breast alternate passions rise,  
 Pleased with each good that Heaven to man supplies :  
 Yet oft a sigh prevails, and sorrows fall<sup>2</sup>,  
 To see<sup>3</sup> the hoard of human bliss so small ;  
 And oft I wish, amidst the scene, to find
- 60 Some spot to real happiness consigned,  
 Where my worn soul, each wandering hope at rest,  
 May gather bliss to see my fellows blest.  
 But, where to find that happiest spot below;  
 Who can direct, when all pretend to know ?
- 65 The shuddering tenant<sup>4</sup> of the frigid zone  
 Boldly proclaims that happiest spot his own ;  
 Extols the treasures of his stormy seas,  
 And his long nights of revolvry and ease ;  
 The naked negro, panting at the line<sup>5</sup>,
- 70 Boasts of his golden sands and palmy wine<sup>6</sup>,  
 Basks in the glare, or stems<sup>7</sup> the tepid wave,  
 And thanks his gods for all the good they gave<sup>8</sup>.  
 Such is the patriot's boast where'er we roam ;  
 His first, best-country, ever is at home.
- 75 And yet, perhaps, if countries we compare,  
 And estimate the blessings which they share,  
 Though patriots flatter, still shall wisdom find  
 An equal portion dealt to all mankind ;  
 As different good, by Art or Nature given
- 80 To different nations, makes their blessings even<sup>9</sup>.  
 Nature, a mother kind alike to all,  
 Still grants her bliss at Labour's earnest call :

1. Wanting, deficient.  
 2. Sorrows, tears of sorrow.  
 3. To see, at seeing.  
 4. Tenant, inhabitant.  
 5. Line, the Equator.

6. Palmy wine, toddy.  
 7. Stems, breasts ; opposed.  
 8. Gave, have given.  
 9. Even, equal.  
 10. Call, endeavour.

- With food as well the peasant is supplied  
 On Idra's<sup>1</sup> cliffs as Arno's<sup>2</sup> shelvy<sup>3</sup> side ;
- 85 And though the rocky-crested summits frown,  
 These rocks, by custom, turn to beds of down.  
 From Art more various are the blessings sent,—  
 Wealth, commerce, honour, liberty, content.  
 Yet these each other's power so strong contest,
- 90 That either seems destructive of the rest.  
 Where wealth and freedom reign, contentment fails ;  
 And honour sinks where commerce long prevails.  
 Hence every state to one loved blessing prone<sup>4</sup>,  
 Conforms and models life to that alone.
- 95 Each to the favourite happiness attends,  
 And spurns the plan that aims at other ends ;  
 Till, carried to excess in each domain,  
 This favourite good begets peculiar pain.
- But let us try these truths with closer eyes,
- 100 And trace them through the prospect as it lies :  
 Here for a while, my proper cares resigned,  
 Here let me sit in sorrow for mankind ;  
 Like yon neglected shrub, at random cast,  
 That shades the steep, and sighs at every blast.
- 105 Far to the right, where Apennine ascends,  
 Bright as the summer, Italy extends :  
 Its uplands sloping deck the mountain's side,  
 Woods over woods in gay theatric pride<sup>5</sup> ;  
 While oft some temple's mouldering tops between
- 110 With venerable grandeur mark the scene.  
 Could Nature's bounty satisfy the breast,  
 The sons of Italy were surely blest.  
 Whatever fruits in different climes are found,  
 That proudly rise, or humbly court the ground ;

1. Idra, or Idrin, a town of Austria, noted for its mines of quicksilver.

2. Arno, a river of Italy.

3. Shelvy, gently sloping.

4. Prone, inclined.

5. Compare :

"A sylvan scene, and as the ranks ascend,  
 Shade above shade, a woody theatre  
 Of stateliest view."—Milton.

- 115 Whatever blooms in torrid tracts appear,  
 Whose bright succession decks the varied year;  
 Whatever sweets salute the northern sky  
 With vernal lives<sup>1</sup>, that blossom but to die;  
 These, here disporting, own the kindred soil,  
 120 Nor ask luxuriance from the planter's toil;  
 While sea-born gales their gelid wings expand  
 To winnow<sup>2</sup> fragrance round the smiling land.  
 But small the bliss that sense alone bestows,  
 And sensual bliss is all the nation knows.
- 125 In florid beauty groves and fields appear;  
 Man seems the only growth that dwindles here.  
 Contrasted faults through all his manners reign;  
 Though poor, luxurious; though submissive, vain;  
 Though grave, yet trifling; zealous, yet untrue;  
 130 And even in penance planning sins anew.  
 All evils here contaminate<sup>3</sup> the mind  
 That opulence departed leaves behind;  
 For wealth was theirs, not far removed the date,  
 When commerce proudly flourished through the  
 135 At her command the palace learnt to rise, [state;  
 Again the long-fallen column sought the skies;  
 The canvas<sup>4</sup> glowed beyond e'en nature warm,  
 The pregnant quarry<sup>5</sup> teemed with human form:  
 Till, more unsteady than the southern gale,  
 140 Commerce on other shores displayed her sail;<sup>6</sup>  
 While nought remained of all that riches gave,  
 But towns unmanned, and lords without a slave:  
 And late the nation found, with fruitless skill,  
 Its former strength was but plethoric<sup>7</sup> ill.

1. With vernal lives, blooming in spring only.

2. Winnow, waft; blow. [From *wind*.]

3. Contaminate, taint; corrupt. [Lat. *con*, and *tango*, I touch.]

4. Canvas, *i.e.*, painting.

5. Quarry, marble-pit.

6. Commerce, &c.—Commerce declined in Italy and flourished in Portugal after the discovery of America by Columbus and that of the sea-route to India by Vasco da Gama.

7. Plethoric, caused by overfulness. [Gr. *plethore*, overfulness of blood.]

- 145 Yet, still the loss of wealth is here supplied  
 By arts, the splendid wrecks of former pride :  
 From these the feeble heart and long-fallen mind  
 An easy compensation seem to find.  
 Here may be seen, in bloodless pomp arrayed,  
 150 The pasteboard triumph<sup>1</sup> and the cavalcade ;  
 Processions formed for piety and love,  
 A mistress or a saint in every grove.  
 By sports like these are all their cares beguiled  
 The sports of children satisfy the child.  
 155 Each nobler aim, repressed by long control,  
 Now sinks at last, or feebly mans the soul ;  
 While low delights, succeeding fast behind,  
 In happier meanness occupy the mind :  
 As in those domes where Cæsars<sup>2</sup> once bore sway,  
 160 Defaced by time, and tottering in decay,  
 There in the ruin, heedless of the dead,  
 The shelter-seeking peasant builds his shed ;  
 And wondering, man could want the larger pile,  
 Exults, and owns his cottage with a smile.  
 165 My soul, turn from them ; turn we<sup>3</sup> to survey  
 Where rougher climes a nobler race display,  
 Where the bleak Swiss<sup>4</sup> their stormy mansions tread,  
 And force a churlish<sup>5</sup> soil for scanty bread :  
 No product here the barren hills afford,  
 170 But man and steel, the soldier and his sword ;  
 No vernal blooms their torpid rocks array,  
 But winter lingering chills the lap of May ;  
 No Zephyr fondly sues the mountain's breast,  
 But meteors glare, and stormy glooms invest.  
 175 Yet, still, even here, content can spread a charm,  
 Redress the clime, and all its rage disarm.

1. Pasteboard triumph, mock procession.

2. Cæsars, emperors.

3. Turn we, let us turn.

4. Bleak Swiss. - An example

of *hypallage*. The epithet "bleak" is transferred from the country to its inhabitants.

5. Churlish, hard ; stubborn ;

barren.

- Though poor the peasant's hut, his feast though small,  
 He sees his little lot the lot of all;  
 Sees no contiguous<sup>1</sup> palace rear its head  
 180 To shame the meanness of his humble shed;  
 No costly lord the sumptuous<sup>2</sup> banquet deal  
 'To make him loathe his vegetable meal;  
 But calm, and bred in ignorance and toil,  
 Each wish contracting fits him to the soil.  
 185 Cheerful, at morn, he wakes from short repose,  
 Breathes the keen air, and carols as he goes;  
 With patient angle<sup>3</sup> trolls<sup>4</sup> the finny<sup>5</sup> deep,  
 Or drives his venturous ploughshare to the steep;  
 Or seeks the den where snow-tracks mark the way,  
 190 And drags the struggling savage<sup>6</sup> into day.  
 At night returning, every labour sped,  
 He sits him down the monarch of a shed;  
 Smiles by his cheerful fire, and round surveys  
 His children's looks, that brighten at the blaze;  
 195 While his loved partner, boastful of her hoard,  
 Displays her cleanly platter<sup>7</sup> on the board;  
 And haply too some pilgrim<sup>8</sup>, thither led,  
 With many a tale repays the nightly bed.  
 Thus every good his native wilds impart  
 200 Imprints the patriot passion on his heart;  
 And e'en those hills that round his mansion rise,  
 Enhance<sup>9</sup> the bliss his scanty fund supplies.  
 Dear is that shed to which his soul conforms,  
 And dear that hill which lifts him to the storms;  
 205 And, as a child, when scaring sounds molest,  
 Clings close and closer to the mother's breast,

1. Contiguous, neighbouring.  
 [Lat. *con*, and *tungo*, I touch.]

2. Sumptuous, rich; splendid.  
 [Lat. *sumptus*, expense.]

3. Angle, fishing apparatus.  
 "Patient" is properly applicable  
 to the fisherman. [See p. 231, note 4.]

4. Trolls, fishes or angles in.

5. Finny, full of fish.

6. Savage, bear, wolf, or some  
 other wild animal.

7. Platter, a shallow dish. [From  
*plate*.]

8. Pilgrim, some wanderer or  
 traveller like the poet himself.  
 [Lat. *per*, and *ager*, a field.]

9. Enhance, increase. [Lat.  
*ante* before.]

So the loud torrent and the whirlwind's roar  
But bind him to his native mountains more.

- Such are the charms to barren states assigned ;  
210 Their wants but few, their wishes all confined.  
Yet let them only share the praises due :  
If few their wants, their pleasures are but few ;  
For every want that stimulates the breast  
Becomes a source of pleasure when redrest ;  
215 Whence from such lands each pleasing science flies  
That first excites desire, and then supplies ;  
Unknown to them, when sensual pleasures cloy<sup>1</sup>,  
To fill the languid pause with finer joy ;  
Unknown those powers that raise the soul to flame,  
220 Catch every nerve, and vibrate through the frame.  
Their level life is but a smouldering fire,  
Unquenched by want, unfanned by strong desire ;  
Unfit for raptures, or, if raptures cheer  
On some high festival of once a year,  
225 In wild excess the vulgar breast takes fire,  
Till, buried in debauch<sup>2</sup>, the bliss expire.  
But not their joys alone thus coarsely flow ;  
Their morals, like their pleasures, are but low :  
For, as refinement stops, from sire to son  
230 Unaltered, unimproved, the manners run ;  
And love's<sup>3</sup> and friendship's finely-pointed dart  
Fall blunted from each indurated<sup>4</sup> heart.  
Some sterner virtues o'er the mountain's breast  
May sit, like falcons, cowering<sup>5</sup> on the nest ;  
235 But all the gentler morals, such as play [way,  
Through life's more cultured walks, and charm the  
These, far dispersed, on timorous pinions fly,  
To sport and flutter in a kinder sky.  
To kinder skies, where gentler manners reign,  
240 I turn ; and Franco displays her bright domain.

1 Cloy, pall ; become insipid.  
2 Debauch, intemperance ;  
drunkenness.

3 Love's.—Supply "dart."  
4 Indurated, hardened.  
5 Cowering, bending down.

- Gay, sprightly land, of mirth and social ease,  
 Pleased with thyself, whom all the world can please !  
 How often have I led thy sportive choir,  
 With tuneless pipe, beside the murmuring Loire<sup>1</sup> ;  
 245 Where shading elms along the margin grew,  
 And freshened from the wave, the Zephyr flew ;  
 And haply, though my harsh touch, faltering still,  
 But mocked all tune, and marred the dancer's skill,  
 Yet would the village praise my wondrous power,  
 250 And dance, forgetful of the noon-tide hour.  
 Alike all ages. Dames of ancient days  
 Have led their children through the mirthful maze,  
 And the gay grandsire, skilled in gestic lore<sup>2</sup>,  
 Has frisked beneath the burden of threescore.  
 255 So blest a life these thoughtless realms display ;  
 Thus idly busy<sup>3</sup> rolls their world away :  
 Theirs are those arts that mind to mind endear,  
 For honour forms the social temper here.  
 Honour, that praise which real merit gains,  
 260 Or e'en imaginary worth obtains,  
 Here passes current; paid from hand to hand,  
 It shifts in splendid traffic round the land;  
 From courts to camps, to cottages, it strays,  
 And all are taught an avarice of praise.  
 265 They please, are pleased ; they give, to get, esteem ;  
 Till, seeming blest, they grow to what they seem<sup>4</sup>.  
 But while this softer art their bliss supplies,  
 It gives their follies also room to rise ;  
 For praise too dearly loved, or warmly sought,  
 270 Enfeebles all internal strength<sup>5</sup> of thought :  
 And the weak soul, within itself unblest,  
 Leans for all pleasure on another's breast.

1. Loire, a river of France.

2. Gestic lore, art of dancing.  
 ["Gestic" means relating to bodily motion, from *geo*, I bear.]

3. Idly busy.—An *oxymoron*.

4. Grow to what they seem, actually feel happy by constantly endeavouring to appear happy.

5 Internal strength, natural independence.

- Hence ostentation here, with tawdry<sup>1</sup> art,  
 Pants for the vulgar praise which fools impart ;  
 275 Here vanity assumes her pert<sup>2</sup> grimace<sup>3</sup>,  
 And trims her robes of frieze<sup>4</sup> with copper lace ;  
 Here beggar pride defrauds her daily cheer,  
 To boast one splendid banquet once a year :  
 The mind still turns where shifting fashion draws,  
 280 Nor weighs the solid worth of self-applause.  
 To men of other minds my fancy flies,  
 Embosomed<sup>5</sup> in the deep where Holland lies :  
 Methinks her patient sons before me stand,  
 Where the broad ocean leans against the land,  
 285 And, sedulous<sup>6</sup> to stop the coming tide,  
 Lift the tall rampire's<sup>7</sup> artificial pride.  
 Onward, methinks, and diligently slow,  
 The firm connected bulwark seems to grow ;  
 Spreads its long arms amidst the watery roar,  
 290 Scoops<sup>8</sup> out an empire, and usurps the shore.  
 While the pent<sup>9</sup> ocean, rising o'er the pile,  
 Sees an amphibious<sup>10</sup> world beneath him smile :  
 The slow canal, the yellow-blossomed vale,  
 The willow-tufted bank, the gliding sail,  
 295 The crowded mart, the cultivated plain,—  
 A new creation rescued from his reign.  
 Thus, while around the wave-subjected soil  
 Impels the native to repeated toil,  
 Industrious habits in each bosom reign,  
 300 And industry begets a love of gain.

1 Tawdry, cheap and flimsy, showy but paltry. [Corrupted from *St. Audrey* or *St. Ethelreda*, and originally meaning bought at the fair of St. Audrey, where cheap hoods and toys were sold.]

2 Pert, saucy, impudent.

3 Grimace, affected look.

4 Frieze, coarse cloth. [Originally brought from *Friesland*.]

5 Embosomed in the deep.—  
 The country of Holland is lower

in most parts than the sea-level.

6 Sedulous, continually careful. [Lat. *sedulus*, careful, from *sedeo*, I sit.]

7 Rampire, rampart, dyke. [Poetical.]

8 Scoops, rescues from the ocean. [A *scoop* is a large ladle.]

9 Pent, confined; closed up.

10 Amphibious, belonging both to land and water. [Ch. *amphibios*, on both sides, and *bios*, life.]

Hence all the good from opulence that springs,  
 With all those ills<sup>1</sup> superfluous treasure brings,  
 Are<sup>2</sup> here displayed. Their much-loved wealth  
 imparts

Convenience, plenty, elegance, and arts :

305 But view them closer, craft and fraud appear ;  
 E'en liberty itself is bartered<sup>3</sup> here.

At gold's superior charms all freedom flies ;  
 The needy sell it, and the rich man buys ;  
 A land of tyrants, and a den of slaves,

310 Here wretches seek dishonourable graves,  
 And calmly bent<sup>4</sup>, to servitude conform,  
 Dull as their lakes that slumber in the storm.

Heavens ! how unlike their Belgic<sup>5</sup> sires of old !  
 Rough, poor, content, ungovernably bold ;

315 War in each breast, and freedom on each brow :  
 How much unlike the sons of Britain now !

Fired at the sound, my genius spreads her wing,  
 And flies where Britain courts the western spring ;  
 Where lawns extend that scorn Arcadian<sup>6</sup> pride,

320 And brighter streams than famed Hydaspes<sup>7</sup> glide.  
 There all around the gentlest breezes stray ;  
 There gentle music melts on every spray ;

Creation's mildest charms are there combined,  
 Extremes are only in the master's<sup>8</sup> mind !

325 Stern o'er each bosom Reason holds her state,  
 With daring aims irregularly great ;  
 Pride in their port, defiance in their eye,  
 I see the lords of humankind pass by ;

1 Ills.—Supply “which”

2 Are.—Made to agree with “good” and “ills,” though the latter word is governed by “with.”

3 Bartered, bought and sold [“To barter” is to exchange one commodity for another without the medium of money.]

4. Calmly bent, yielding tamely, because inclined for peace.

5. Belgic sires.—The ancient

Belgæ, who inhabited Belgium, Holland, and the northern part of France.

6. Arcadian.—Arcadia was an ancient province of Greece, celebrated for its pastoral picturesqueness.

7. Hydaspes, the Jelum, one of the five rivers of the Punjab. Here Porus was defeated by Alexander the Great.

8. The master, the dweller.

- Intent on high designs, a thoughtful band,  
 330 By forms unfashioned, fresh from Nature's hand,  
 Fierce in their native hardness of soul,  
 True to imagined right, above control,  
 While e'en the peasant boasts these rights to scan,  
 And learns to venerate himself as man.  
 335 Thine, Freedom, thine the blessings pictured here;  
 Thine are those charms that dazzle and endear:  
 Too blest<sup>1</sup>, indeed, were such without alloy<sup>2</sup>;  
 But fostered even by Freedom ills annoy;  
 That independence Britons prize too high  
 340 Keeps man from man, and breaks the social tie;  
 The self-dependent lordlings stand alone,  
 All claims that bind and sweeten life unknown:  
 Here by the bonds of nature feebly hold,  
 Minds combat minds, repelling and repelled;  
 345 Ferments arise, imprisoned factions roar,  
 Represt ambition struggles round her shore,  
 Till, over-wrought, the general system feels  
 Its motions stop, or frenzy fire the wheels.  
 Nor this the worst. As nature's ties decay,  
 350 As duty, love, and honour fail to sway,  
 Fictitious bonds, the bonds of wealth and law,  
 Still gather strength, and force unwilling awe.  
 Hence all obedience bows to these alone,  
 And talent sinks, and merit weeps unknown:  
 355 Till time may come, when, stript of all her charms,  
 The land of scholars, and the nurse of arms,  
 Where noble stems transmit the patriot flame,  
 Where kings have toiled, and poets wrote, for fame,  
 One sink of level avarice<sup>3</sup> shall lie,  
 360 And scholars, soldiers, kings, unhonoured die.  
 Yet think not, thus when Freedom's ills I state,  
 I mean to flatter kings, or court the great.

1. Too blest, happy to the height of one's wish.

2. Alloy, mixture of evil. [Fr. *à la loi*, according to law. "Alloy"]

literally means 'a base metal mixed with a finer according to law.']

3. One sink of level avarice, one common receptacle of avarice.

- Ye powers of truth that bid my soul aspire,  
 Far from my bosom drive the low desire ;  
 365 And thou, fair Freedom, taught alike to feel  
 The rabble's rage, the tyrant's angry steel ;  
 Thou transitory flower, alike undone  
 By proud contempt, or favour's fostering sun,  
 Still may thy blooms the changeful clime endure !  
 370 I only would repress them to secure : /, to secure  
 For just experience tells, in every soil,  
 That those who think must govern those that toil ;  
 And all that Freedom's highest aims can reach,  
 Is but to lay proportioned loads on each.  
 375 Hence, should one order disproportioned grow,  
 Its double weight must ruin all below.

- O ! then how blind<sup>1</sup> to all that truth requires,  
 Who think it freedom when a part aspires !  
 Ours is my soul, nor apt to rise in arms,  
 380 Except when fast approaching danger warms ;  
 But when contending chiefs blockade the throne,  
 Contracting regal power to stretch their own,  
 When I behold a factions band agree  
 To call it freedom when themselves are free,  
 385 Each wanton<sup>2</sup> judge new penal statutes draw  
 Laws grind the poor, and rich men rule the law,  
 The wealth of climes, where savage nations roam,  
 Pillaged from slaves to purchase slaves at home ;  
 Fear, pity, justice, indignation start,  
 390 Tear off reserve<sup>3</sup>, and bare my swelling heart ;  
 Till half a patriot, half a coward grown,  
 I fly from petty tyrants to the throne.

- Yes, brother, curse with me that baleful<sup>4</sup> hour,  
 When first ambition struck at regal power ;  
 395 And thus polluting honour in its source,  
 Gave wealth to sway the mind with double force.

1. How blind.—Supply “are they.”

2. Wanton, unrestrained ; unscrupulous ; capricious.

3. Tear off reserve, make me break through my natural reserve

4. Baleful, woeful ; pernicious.  
[From *bale*, calamity.]

- Have we not seen, round Briton's peopled shore<sup>1</sup>,  
 Her useful sons exchanged for useless ore?  
 Seen all her triumphs but destruction haste,  
 400 Like flaring tapers brightening as they waste?  
 Seen Opulence, her grandeur to maintain,  
 Lead stern Depopulation in her train,  
 And over fields where scattered hamlets rose,  
 In barren solitary pomp repose?
- 405 Have we not seen at Pleasure's lordly call,  
 The smiling long-frequented village fall?  
 Beheld the duteous son, the sire decayed,  
 The modest matron, and the blushing maid,  
 Forced from their homes, a melancholy train,  
 410 To traverse climes beyond the western main;  
 Where wild Oswego<sup>2</sup> spreads her swamps around,  
 And Niagara<sup>3</sup> stuns with thundering sound?
- E'en now, perhaps, as there some pilgrim strays  
 Through tangled forests and through dangerous ways,  
 415 Where beasts with man divided empire claim,  
 And the brown Indian<sup>4</sup> marks with murderous aim;  
 There, while above the giddy tempest flies,  
 And all around distressful yells arise,  
 The pensive exile, bonding with his woe,  
 420 To stop too fearful, and too faint to go,  
 Casts a long look where England's glories shine,  
 And bids his bosom sympathize with mine.
- Vain, very vain, my weary search to find  
 That bliss which only centres in the mind:  
 425 Why have I strayed from pleasure and repose,  
 To seek a good each government bestows?

1. Have we not seen — See *The Deserted Village*, *passim*.

2. Oswego, a river of New York, issuing from Lake Oneida and falling into Lake Ontario.

3. Niagara.—The celebrated Falls of the Niagara, a river of North America, issuing from Lake

Eric and flowing northwards into Lake Ontario. "It is said that the thunder of Niagara may be heard for 20 miles."

4. Brown Indian, the Red Indians of America. The discoverers of America believed that continent to be a portion of India.

- In every government, though terrors reign,  
 Though tyrant kings, or tyrant laws restrain,  
 How small, of all that human hearts endure,  
 430 That part which laws or kings can cause or cure !  
 Still to ourselves in every place consigned,  
 Our own felicity we make or find :  
 With secret course, which no loud storms annoy,  
 Glides the smooth current of domestic joy.  
 435 The lifted axe, the agonizing wheel<sup>1</sup>,  
 Luke's iron crown<sup>2</sup>, and Damien's bed of steel<sup>3</sup>,  
 'To men remote from power but rarely known,  
 Leave Reason, Faith, and Conscience, all our own.\*  
*Oliver Goldsmith (1728-1774).*

#### 7.—THE DESERTED VILLAGE.

- SWEET' Auburn<sup>4</sup> ! loveliest village of the plain,  
 Where health and plenty cheered the labouring  
 swain,  
 Where smiling Spring its earliest visit paid,  
 And parting Summer's lingering blooms delayed :  
 5 Dear lovely bowers<sup>5</sup> of innocence and ease,  
 Seats of my youth, when every sport could please :

1. Agonizing wheel.—The wheel to which criminals were formerly bound in order to be crushed to death. This punishment was called "breaking on the wheel."

2. Luke's iron crown.—For the sake of metre the poet has substituted *Luke's* for *George's*. Luke and George Zeeh were two Hungarian brothers, who were taken prisoners in an attempt to raise an insurrection against the rulers of Hungary in 1514. George was made to sit on a red-hot iron throne and a red-hot iron crown was placed on his head. His veins were then opened and Luke was compelled to suck

his blood.

3. Damien's bed of steel.—Robert François Damien attempted to assassinate Louis XV. of France in 1757. For this crime he was put to death with shocking cruelty. By "bed of steel" the poet means the rack.

4. Auburn.—Supposed to be the Irish village of Lissoy, of which the poet's brother Henry was curate. But the description of the village in its happiest days is more applicable to an English village.

5. Bowers, abodes; cottages. [*A.-S. būan, to dwell.*]

\* Of the last ten lines all but lines 435 and 436 were written by Dr. Johnson.

- How often have I loitered o'er thy green,  
 Where humble happiness endeared each scene!  
 How often have I paused on every charm,  
 10 'The sheltered cot', the cultivated farm,  
 The never-failing brook, the busy mill,  
 The decent church that topt the neighbouring hill,  
 The hawthorn bush, with seats beneath the shade,  
 For talking age<sup>2</sup> and whispering lovers made!  
 15 How often have I blessed the coming day<sup>3</sup>,  
 When toil, remitting<sup>4</sup>, lent its turn to play,  
 And all the village train, from labour free,  
 Led up their sports beneath the spreading tree!  
 While many a pastime circled in the shade,  
 20 The young contending, as the old surveyed;  
 And many a gambol frolicked<sup>5</sup> o'er the ground,  
 And sleights of art<sup>6</sup> and feats of strength<sup>7</sup> went  
 round;  
 And still, as each repeated pleasure tired,  
 Succeeding sports the mirthful band inspired;—  
 25 The dancing pair that simply sought renown  
 By holding out to tire each other down;  
 The swain, mistrustless<sup>8</sup> of his smuttet<sup>9</sup> face,  
 While secret laughter tittered round the place;  
 The bashful virgin's side-long looks of love,  
 30 The matron's glance, that would those looks reprove:  
 These were thy charms, sweet village! sports like  
 these,  
 With sweet succession, taught even toil to please;  
 These round thy bowers their cheerful influence shed,  
 These *were* thy charms—but all these charms are  
 fled!

1. Cot, a small cottage; a hut.  
 2. Talking age, garrulous old people.  
 3. The coming day, the approaching holiday.  
 4. Remitting, ceasing; pausing.  
 5. Gambol frolicked, prank

was played.

6. Sleights of art, skilful tricks.

7. Feats of strength, muscular exploits.

8. Mistrustless, unsuspecting; unconscious.

9. Smuttet, blackened.

- 35 Sweet smiling village, loveliest of the lawn,  
 Thy sports are fled, and all thy charms withdrawn;  
 Amidst thy bowers the tyrant's hand<sup>1</sup> is seen,  
 And Desolation saddens all thy green:  
 One only master grasps the whole domain<sup>2</sup>,  
 40 And half a tillage stints thy smiling plain;  
 No more thy glassy brook reflects the day,  
 But, choked with sedges<sup>3</sup>, works its weary way;  
 Along thy glades<sup>4</sup>, a solitary guest,  
 The hollow-sounding<sup>5</sup> bittern guards its nest;  
 45 Amidst thy desert<sup>6</sup> walks the lapwing<sup>7</sup> flies,  
 And tires their echoes with unvaried cries;  
 Sunk are thy bowers in shapeless ruin all,  
 And the long grass o'ertops the mouldering wall;  
 And, trembling, shrinking from the spoiler's hand,  
 50 Far, far away thy children leave the land.  
 Ill fares the land, to hastening ills a prey,  
 Where wealth<sup>8</sup> accumulates, and men decay;  
 Princes and lords may flourish, or may fade;  
 A breath can make them, as a breath has made;  
 55 But a bold peasantry, their country's pride,  
 When once destroyed, can never be supplied.  
 A time there was, ere England's griefs began,  
 When every rood<sup>9</sup> of ground maintained its man;  
 For him light Labour spread her wholesome store,  
 60 Just gave what life required, but gave no more:  
 His best companions, innocence and health;  
 And his best riches, ignorance of wealth.  
 But times are altered; Trade's unfeeling train<sup>10</sup>  
 Usurp the land, and dispossess the swain;

1. The tyrant's hand, the power of the "tyrant" landlord.

2. Domain, estate. [*Lat. domum*, a dominion.]

3. Sedges, weeds; rushes, marsh grass.

4. Glades, openings in a wood.

5. Hollow-sounding, booming.

6. Desert, deserted.

7. Lapwing, the plover or peewit.

8. Where wealth, &c., where property passes into the hands of a few persons, and the population decreases. [*acro.*]

9. Rood, the fourth part of an

10. Trade's unfeeling train, unfeeling tradesmen.

- 65 Along the lawn, where scattered hamlets rose,  
Unwieldy wealth and cumbrous pomp repose,  
And every want to luxury allied,  
And every pang that folly pays to pride.  
Those gentle hours that plenty bade to bloom,
- 70 Those calm desires that asked but little room,  
Those healthful sports that graced the peaceful scene,  
Lived in each look, and brightened all the green ;  
These, far departing, seek a kinder shore<sup>1</sup>,  
And rural mirth and manners are no more.
- 75 Sweet Auburn ! parent of the blissful hour,  
Thy glades forlorn confess the tyrant's power.  
Here, as I take my solitary rounds,  
Amidst thy tangling walks and ruined grounds,  
And, many a year elapsed, return to view
- 80 Where once the cottage stood, the hawthorn grew ;  
Remembrance wakes with all her busy train,  
Swells at my breast, and turns the past to pain<sup>2</sup>.  
In all my wanderings round this world of care,  
In all my griefs—and God has given my share—
- 85 I still had hopes, my latest hours to crown,  
Amidst these humble bowers to lay me down ;  
To husband out<sup>3</sup> life's taper<sup>4</sup> at the close,  
And keep the flame from wasting, by repose :  
I still had hopes, for pride attends us still,
- 90 Amidst the swains to show my book-learned skill,  
Around my fire an evening group to draw,  
And tell of all I felt, and all I saw ;  
And, as a hare, whom hounds and horns<sup>5</sup> pursue,  
Pants<sup>6</sup> to the place from whence at first she flew,
- 95 I still had hopes, my long vexations past,  
Here to return—and die at home at last.

1. Seek a kinder shore, emigrate to a more congenial place.

2. Remembrance, &c.—Compare:—"A sorrow's crown of sorrow is remembering happier things."—*Tennyson*.

3. Husband out, make to last long by care; economize.

4. Life's taper.—Life is compared to a candle.

5. Horns, huntsmen.

6. Pants, runs panting.

- O blest Retirement, friend to life's decline,  
 Retreats from care, that never must be mine,  
 How blest is he, who crowns<sup>1</sup>, in shades like these,  
 100 A youth of labour with an age<sup>2</sup> of ease ;  
 Who quits a world where strong temptations try,  
 And, since 'tis hard to combat, learns to fly !  
 For him no wretches, born to work and weep,  
 Explore the mine, or tempt the dangerous deep ;  
 105 No surly porter stands, in guilty state,  
 To spurn imploring famine<sup>3</sup> from the gate ;  
 But on he moves to meet his latter end,  
 Angels around befriending Virtue's friend ;  
 Sinks to the grave with unperceived decay,  
 110 While resignation gently slopes the way<sup>4</sup> ;  
 And, all his prospects brightening to the last,  
 His heaven commences ere the world be past !  
 Sweet was the sound, when oft at evening's close,  
 Up yonder hill the village murmur rose.  
 115 There, as I passed with careless steps and slow,  
 The mingled notes came softened from below ;  
 The swain responsive as the milk-maid sung,  
 The sober herd that lowed to meet their young,  
 The noisy geese that gabbled o'er the pool,  
 120 The playful children just let loose from school,  
 The watch-dog's voice that bayed the whispering wind,  
 And the loud laugh that spoke the vacant<sup>5</sup> mind ;—  
 Those all in sweet confusion sought the shade,  
 And filled each pause the nightingale had made.  
 125 But now the sounds of population fail,  
 No cheerful murmurs fluctuate in the gale,  
 No busy steps the grass-grown footway tread,  
 But all the blooming flush of life is fled :  
 All but yon widowed, solitary thing,  
 130 That feebly bends beside the plashy<sup>6</sup> spring :

1. Crowns, completes ; finishes.

2. Age, old age.

3. Imploring famine, starv-  
g. beggars.

4. Slopes, makes easy.

5. Vacant, free from anxiety.

[Lat. *vacuus*, empty.]

6. Plashy, puddly.

- She, wretched matron, forced in age, for bread,  
 To strip the brook with mantling cresses<sup>1</sup> spread,  
 To pick her wintry faggot from the thorn,  
 To seek her nightly shed, and weep till morn;  
 135 She only left of all the harmless train,  
 The sad historian of the pensive plain.  
 Near yonder copse, where once the garden smiled,  
 And still where many a garden flower grows wild;  
 There, where a few torn shrubs the place disclose,  
 140 The village preacher's modest mansion rose.  
 A man he was to all the country dear,  
 And passing<sup>2</sup> rich with forty pounds a year;  
 Remote from towns he ran his godly race,  
 Nor e'er had changed, nor wished to change, his  
 place<sup>3</sup>;  
 145 Unpractised<sup>4</sup> he to fawn, or seek for power,  
 By doctrines fashioned to the varying hour<sup>5</sup>;  
 Far other aims his heart had learned to prize,  
 More bent to raise the wretched than to rise.  
 His house was known to all the vagrant train<sup>6</sup>;  
 150 He chid their wanderings, but relieved their pain:  
 The long-remembered beggar was his guest,  
 Whose beard descending swept his aged breast;  
 The ruined spendthrift, now no longer proud,  
 Claimed kindred there, and had his claims allowed;  
 155 The broken soldier, kindly bid to stay,  
 Sat by his fire and talked the night away;  
 Wept o'er his wounds, or, tales of sorrow done,  
 Shouldered his crutch, and showed how fields were  
 won.  
 Pleased with his guests, the good man learned to glow,  
 160 And quite forgot their vices in their woe;

1. Mantling cresses, water-cresses spreading over the brook like a mantle.

2. Passing, surpassingly; exceedingly.

3. Place, position.

4. Unpractised he, he was not accustomed.

5. By doctrines, &c.—He was not a time-serving man.

6. Vagrant train, bands of gipsies, strollers, &c.

Careless their merits or their faults to scan,  
His pity gave ere charity began.

Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride,  
And even his failings leaned to Virtue's side;  
165 But in his duty prompt at every call,  
He watched and wept, he prayed and felt, for all;  
And, as a bird each fond endearment tries,  
To tempt its new-fledged offspring to the skies,  
He tried each art, reprov'd each dull delay,  
170 Allured to brighter worlds, and led the way.

Beside the bed where parting life was laid,  
And sorrow, guilt, and pain, by turns dismayed<sup>2</sup>,  
The reverend champion stood. At his control  
Despair and anguish fled the struggling soul;  
175 Comfort came down the trembling wretch to raise,  
And his last faltering accents whispered praise.

At church, with meek and unaffected grace,  
His looks adorned the venerable place;  
Truth from his lips prevailed with double sway,  
180 And fools, who came to scoff, remained to pray.  
The service<sup>3</sup> past, around the pious man,  
With steady zeal, each honest rustic ran;  
Ev'n children followed with endearing wile,  
And plucked his gown, to share the good man's  
smile.

185 His ready smile a parent's warmth expressed,  
Their welfare pleased him, and their cares distressed.  
To them his heart, his love, his griefs were given,  
But all his serious thoughts had rest in heaven.  
As some tall cliff that lifts its awful form,

190 Swells from the vale, and midway leaves the storm,  
Though round its breast the rolling clouds are  
spread,

Eternal sunshine settles on its head.

1. New-fledged, newly supplied with feathers.

2. Dismayed.—Supply “the

dying man.” [“Dismayed” literally means, ‘deprived of might.’]

3. Service, church service.

- Beside yon straggling fence that skirts the way,  
 With blossomed furze unprofitably gay<sup>1</sup>,  
 195 'There, in his noisy mansion<sup>2</sup>, skilled to rule,  
 The village master taught his little school :  
 A man severe he was, and stern to view<sup>3</sup> ;  
 I knew him well, and every truant<sup>4</sup> knew ;  
 Well had the boding<sup>5</sup> tremblers learned to trace  
 200 The day's disasters in his morning face ;  
 Full well they laughed with counterfeited glee  
 At all his jokes, for many a joke had he ;  
 Full well the busy whisper, circling round,  
 Conveyed the dismal tidings when he frowned :  
 205 Yet he was kind, or, if severe in aught,  
 The love he bore to learning was in fault ;  
 The village all declared how much he knew ;  
 'Twas certain he could write, and cipher<sup>6</sup> too ;  
 Lands he could measure, terms and tides presage,  
 210 And even the story ran that he could gauge<sup>7</sup> :  
 In arguing, too, the parson owned his skill,  
 For, even though vanquished, he could argue still ;  
 While words of learned length and thundering sound  
 Amazed the gazing<sup>8</sup> rustics ranged around ;  
 215 And still they gazed, and still the wonder grew,  
 That one small head could carry all he knew.  
 But past is all his fame. The very spot,  
 Where many a time he triumphed, is forgot.  
 Near yonder thorn, that lifts its head on high,  
 220 Where once the sign-post caught the passing eye,  
 Low lies that house where nut-brown draughts<sup>9</sup>  
 inspired,  
 Where grey-beard mirth and smiling toil retired,

1. Unprofitably gay, bearing blossoms, but no fruit or seed for eating.

2. Mansion, school-house

3. Stern to view, stern-looking.

4. Truant, a boy who absconds from school. [Fr *truant*, a wandering beggar.]

5. Boding, anticipating a fog-ging. [metoic.]

6. Cipher, do sums in arithmetic.

7. Gauge, measure the contents of a cask

8. Gazing, gaping with wonder.

9. Nut-brown draughts, *i.e.*, draughts of brown ale.

- Where village statesmen<sup>1</sup> talked with looks profound,  
 And news much older than their ale went round.
- 225 Imagination fondly stoops to trace  
 The parlour splendours of that festive place ; —  
 The white-washed wall, the nicely-sanded floor,  
 The varnished clock that clicked behind the door ;  
 The chest contrived a double debt to pay,
- 230 A bed by night, a chest of drawers by day ;  
 The pictures placed for ornament and use,  
 'The twelve good rules<sup>2</sup>, the royal game of goose<sup>3</sup> ;  
 The hearth, except when winter chilled the day,  
 With aspen<sup>4</sup> boughs, and flowers, and fennel<sup>5</sup>, gay ;
- 235 While broken tea-cups, wisely kept for show,  
 Ranged o'er the chimney, glistened in a row.  
 Vain transitory splendours ! could not all  
 Reprieve<sup>6</sup> the tottering mansion from its fall ?  
 Obscure it sinks, nor shall it more impart
- 240 An hour's importance to the poor man's heart.  
 Thither no more the peasant shall repair  
 To sweet oblivion of his daily care ;  
 No more the farmer's news, the barber's tale,  
 No more the woodman's ballad shall prevail ;
- 245 No more the smith his dusky brow shall clear,  
 Relax his ponderous strength, and lean to hear ;  
 The host himself no longer shall be found  
 Careful to see the mantling bliss go round ;  
 Nor the coy maid, half willing to be prest,
- 250 Shall kiss<sup>7</sup> the cup to pass it to the rest.  
 Yes ! let the rich deride, the proud disdain,  
 These simple blessings of the lowly train ;

---

1. Statesmen, politicians.

2. The twelve good rules.—  
 Said to have been drawn up for  
 public taverns by Charles I.

3. Royal game of goose, a  
 game resembling back-gammon.  
 On certain divisions of the board  
 a goose was painted, hence the  
 name.

4. Aspen, the poplar.

5. Fennel, a plant much used  
 for decoration. It has a pungent  
 smell.

6. Reprieve, save. [Literally,  
 delay the execution of.]

7. Kiss the cup, touch it with  
 her lips to make the contents  
 sweeter— a chivalrous notion.

- To me more dear, congenial to my heart,  
 One native charm, than all the gloss of art :  
 255 Spontaneous joys, where Nature has its play,  
 The soul adopts, and owes their first-born sway ;  
 Lightly they frolic o'er the vacant mind,  
 Unenvied, unmolested, unconfined :  
 But the long pomp, the midnight masquerade<sup>1</sup>,  
 260 With all the freaks of wanton wealth arrayed,—  
 In these, ere triflers half their wish obtain,  
 The toiling pleasure sickens into pain ;  
 And, ev'n while Fashion's brightest arts decoy<sup>2</sup>,  
 The heart distrusting asks if this be joy ?  
 265 Ye friends to truth, ye statesmen, who survey  
 The rich man's joys increase, the poor's decay,  
 'Tis yours to judge how wide the limits stand<sup>3</sup>  
 Between a splendid and a happy land.  
 Proud swells the tide with loads of freighted ore, .  
 270 And shouting Folly hails them from her shore ;  
 Hoards, ev'n beyond the miser's wish, abound,  
 And rich men flock from all the world around.  
 Yet count our gains. This wealth is but a name  
 That leaves our useful products still the same.  
 275 Not so the loss. The man of wealth and pride  
 Takes up a space that many poor supplied ;  
 Space for his lake, his park's extended bounds,  
 Space for his horses, equipage, and hounds ;  
 The robe that wraps his limbs in silken sloth [growth ;  
 280 Has robbed the neighbouring fields of half their  
 His seat, where solitary sports are seen,  
 Indignant spurns the cottage from the green ;  
 Around the world each needful product flies,  
 For all the luxuries the world supplies<sup>4</sup> ;

1. Masquerade, a ball at which masks and fancy costumes are worn.

2. Decoy, lure into a snare ; ontico. [From *duck*, and *coy*, a cage.]

3. How wide the limits stand, what a great difference there is.

4 Around the world, &c.—  
 " Political economists may dispute the axiom, that luxury is hurtful to nations ; but Goldsmith has an advocate in the feelings of the heart, which yield a spontaneous assent to the principles he inculcates."—*Chambers' Encyclopedia*.

- 285 While thus the land, adorned for pleasure all,  
 In barren splendour feebly waits the fall.  
 As some fair female, unadorned and plain,  
 Secure to please while youth confirms her reign,  
 Slight's every borrowed charm that dress supplies,  
 290 Nor shares with art the triumph of her eyes;  
 But when those charms are past, for charms are frail,  
 When time advances, and when lovers fail,  
 She then shines forth, solicitous to bless,  
 In all the glaring impotence<sup>1</sup> of dress:  
 295 Thus fares the land, by luxury betrayed;  
 In Nature's simplest charms at first arrayed;  
 But verging to decline, its splendours rise,  
 Its vistas<sup>2</sup> strike, its palaces surprise;  
 While, scourged by famine, from the smiling land  
 300 The mournful peasant leads his humble band;  
 And while he sinks, without one arm to save,  
 The country blooms—a garden and a grave!  
 Where then, ah! where shall poverty reside,  
 To 'scape the pressure of contiguous<sup>3</sup> pride?  
 305 If to some common's<sup>4</sup> fenceless limits strayed,  
 He drives his flock to pick the scanty blade,  
 Those fenceless fields the sons of wealth divide,  
 And ev'n the bare-worn common is denied.  
 If to the city sped—what waits him there?  
 310 To see profusion that he must not share;  
 To see ten thousand baneful<sup>5</sup> arts combined  
 To pamper<sup>6</sup> luxury and thin mankind;  
 To see each joy, the sons of pleasure know,  
 Extorted from his fellow-creature's woe:

1. Impotence, ineffective aid.  
 [Lat. *in*, not, and *potens*, powerful.]

2. Vista, a view or prospect through an avenue of trees. [Lat. *video*, I see.]

3. Contiguous, adjoining; neighbouring [Lat. *con*, and *tango*,

I touch.]

4. Common, land common to all, and therefore not fenced off.

5. Baneful, injurious; destructive. [*Bane*, poison.]

6. Pamper, feed luxuriously; gratify. [Lat. *pampinus*, a vine-leaf.]

- 315 Here while the courtier glitters in brocade,  
 There the pale artist<sup>1</sup> plies the sickly trade ; [display,  
 Here while the proud their long-drawn pomps  
 There the black gibbet<sup>2</sup> glooms beside the way :  
 The dome where Pleasure holds her midnight reign,  
 320 Here, richly decked, admits the gorgeous train :  
 Tumultuous grandeur crowds the blazing square,  
 The rattling chariots<sup>3</sup> clash, the torches glare.  
 Sure scenes like these no troubles o'er annoy !  
 Sure these denote one universal joy !— [eyes  
 325 Are these thy serious thoughts ?—Ah, turn thine  
 Where the poor houseless shivering female lies :  
 She, once, perhaps, in village plenty blest,  
 Has wept at tales of innocence distress ;  
 Her modest looks the cottage might adorn,  
 330 Sweet as the primrose peeps beneath the thorn :  
 Now lost to all—her friends, her virtue, fled—  
 Near her betrayer's door she lays her head, [shower,  
 And, pinched with cold, and shrinking from the  
 With heavy heart deploras that luckless hour,  
 335 When idly<sup>4</sup> first, ambitious of the town,  
 She left her wheel<sup>5</sup> and robes of country brown<sup>6</sup>.  
 Do thine, sweet Auburn, thine, the loveliest train,  
 Do thy fair tribes<sup>7</sup> participate her pain ?  
 Ev'n now, perhaps, by cold and hunger led,  
 340 At proud men's doors they ask a little bread !  
 Ah, no ! To distant climes, a dreary scene,  
 Where half the convex world intrudes between,  
 Through torrid tracts with fainting steps they go,  
 Where wild Altama<sup>8</sup> murmurs to their woe<sup>9</sup>.

1. Artist, artisan ; mechanic.

2. Gibbet, gallows.

3. Chariots, carriages.

4. Idly, thoughtlessly.

5. Wheel, spinning wheel.

6. Robes of country brown,  
her russet gowns.

7. Fair tribes, female inhabitants.

8. Altama, or Alamaha, a  
river in Georgia, North America.9. To their woe—"To" here  
denotes correspondence, simultaneity, or accompaniment.

- 345 Far different there from all that charmed before,  
 The various terrors of that horrid shore ;—  
 Those blazing suns that dart a downward ray,  
 And fiercely shed intolerable day ;  
 Those matted woods, where birds forgot to sing,  
 350 But silent bats in drowsy clusters cling ;  
 Those poisonous fields, with rank<sup>1</sup> luxuriance crowned,  
 Where the dark scorpion gathers death around ;  
 Where at each step the stranger fears to wake  
 The rattling terrors of the vengeful snake ;  
 355 Where crouching tigers<sup>2</sup> wait their hapless prey,  
 And savage men, more murderous still than they ;  
 While oft in whirls the mad tornado<sup>3</sup> flies,  
 Mingling the ravaged landscape with the skies.  
 Far different these from every former scene,—  
 360 The cooling brook, the grassy-vested green,  
 The breezy covert of the warbling grove,  
 That only sheltered thefts of harmless love.  
 Good Heaven ! what sorrows<sup>4</sup> gloomed that part-  
 ing day,  
 That called them from their native walks away ;  
 365 When the poor exiles, every pleasure past,  
 Hung round the bowers, and fondly looked their last,  
 And took a long farewell, and wished in vain  
 For seats like these beyond the western main<sup>5</sup> ;  
 And, shuddering still to face the distant deep,  
 370 Returned and wept, and still returned to weep !  
 The good old sire the first prepared to go  
 'To new-found worlds, and wept for others' woe ;  
 But for himself, in conscious virtue brave,  
 He only wished for worlds beyond the grave.

1. Rank, coarse ; exuberant.

2. Tigers.—There are no tigers in America except the jaguar.

3. Tornado, a whirlwind ; a hurricane ; a cyclone. [From *turn*]

4. What sorrows.—Migration to America was looked upon as a

great hardship in Goldsmith's time, owing to "the various terrors of that horrid shore." These "terrors" have now been considerably mitigated.

5. Western main, the Atlantic Ocean.

- 375 His lovely daughter, lovelier in her tears<sup>1</sup>,  
 The fond companion of his helpless years,  
 Silent went next, neglectful of her charms,  
 And left a lover's for a father's arms.  
 With louder plaints the mother spoke her woes,
- 380 And blessed the cot where every pleasure rose;  
 And kissed her thoughtless babes with many a tear,  
 And clasped them close, in sorrow doubly dear;  
 Whilst her fond husband strove to lend relief  
 In all the silent manliness of grief.
- 385 O Luxury! thou curst by Heaven's decree,  
 How ill exchanged are things like these for thee!  
 How do thy potions<sup>2</sup>, with insidious<sup>3</sup> joy,  
 Diffuse their pleasures only to destroy!  
 Kingdoms by thee, to sickly greatness grown,
- 390 Boast of a florid vigour not their own;  
 At every draught more large and large they grow,  
 A bloated mass of rank unwieldy woe;  
 Till, sapped<sup>4</sup> their strength, and every part unsound,  
 Down, down they sink, and spread a ruin round.
- 395 Ev'n now the devastation is begun,  
 And half the business of destruction done;  
 Ev'n now, methinks, as pondering here I stand,  
 I see the rural Virtues leave the land.  
 Down where yon anchoring<sup>5</sup> vessel spreads the sail,
- 400 That idly waiting flaps<sup>6</sup> with every gale,  
 Downward they move, a melancholy band,  
 Pass from the shore, and darken all the strand<sup>7</sup>.  
 Contented Toil, and hospitable Care,  
 And kind connubial Tenderness<sup>8</sup> are there;

1. Lovelier in her tears. Cf.—  
 "And love is loveliest when em-  
 balmed in tears."—*Scott*.

2. Potions, draughts. [Lat.  
*poto*, I drink.]

3. Insidious, treacherous. [Lat.  
*insidice*, an ambush; from *in*, and  
*sedeo*, I sit.]

4. Sapped, undermined

5. Anchoring, lying at anchor.

6. Flaps, flutters in the wind.

7. Strand, beach.

8. Connubial tenderness,  
 kindness shown by man and wife  
 to each other. [Lat. *con*, and  
*nubo*, I marry.]

- 405 And Piety with wishes placed above,  
 And steady Loyalty, and faithful Love.  
 And thou, sweet Poetry! thou loveliest maid;  
 Still first to fly where<sup>1</sup> sensual joys invade ;  
 Unfit, in these degenerate times of shame,  
 410 To catch the heart, or strike for honest fame ;  
 Dear charming nymph, neglected and decried,  
 My shame in crowds, my solitary pride ;  
 Thou source of all my bliss, and all my woe,  
 That found'st me poor at first, and keep'st me so;  
 415 'Thou guide by which the nobler arts excel,  
 'Thou nurse of every virtue, fare thee well !  
 Farewell ! and oh ! where'er thy voice be tried,  
 On Torno's cliffs<sup>2</sup>, or Pambamarca's<sup>3</sup> side,  
 Whether where equinoctial fervours glow,  
 420 Or Winter wraps the polar world in snow,  
 Still let thy voice, prevailing over time,  
 Redress<sup>4</sup> the rigours of the inclement clime ;  
 Aid slighted Truth with thy persuasive strain ;  
 Teach erring man to spurn the rage of gain ;  
 425 'Teach him, that states, of native strength possess, of,  
 'Though very poor, may still be very blest ;  
 That Trade's proud empire hastes to swift decay,  
 As Ocean sweeps the laboured mole<sup>5</sup> away ;  
 While self-dependent power can Time defy,  
 430 As rocks resist the billows and the sky.\*

*Oliver Goldsmith (1728-1774).*

1. Where, from the place where.

2. Torno's cliffs, "the heights around Lake Torno in the extreme north of Sweden."

3. Pambamarca, one of the summits of the Andes near Quito, in South America.

4. Redress, alleviate; mitigate.  
 5. Laboured mole, pier orretted with much labour.

\* The last four lines were added by Dr. Johnson.

"*The Deserted Village* was published in May, 1770, six years after *The Traveller*."

8.—ON THE RECEIPT OF MY MOTHER'S PICTURE.<sup>1</sup>

- Ó THAT | those lips | had language ! Life | has passed  
 With me but roughly since I heard thee last<sup>2</sup>.  
 Those lips are thine—thy own sweet smile I see,  
 The same that oft in childhood solaced me ;  
 5 Voice only fails, else how distinct they say,  
 “ Grieve not, my child, chase all thy fears away ! ”  
 The meek intelligence of those dear eyes  
 (Blest be the art that can immortalize,  
 The art that baffles<sup>3</sup> Time's tyrannic claim  
 10 To quench it!) here shines on me still the same.  
 Faithful remembrancer<sup>4</sup> of one so dear,  
 O welcome guest, though unexpected hero !  
 Who bidd'st me honour with an artless song,  
 Affectionate, a mother lost so long,  
 15 I will obey, not willingly alone,  
 But gladly, as the precept<sup>5</sup> wore her own :  
 And, while that face renews my filial grief,  
 Fancy shall weave a charm for my relief—  
 Shall steep me in Elysian<sup>6</sup> reverie,  
 20 A momentary dream, that thou art sho.  
 My mother ! when I learnt that thou wast dead,  
 Say, wast thou conscious of the tears I shed ?  
 Hovered thy spirit o'er thy sorrowing son,  
 Wretch even then, life's journey just begun ?  
 25 Perhaps thou gav'st me, though unfelt, a kiss ;  
 Perhaps a tear, if souls can weep in bliss—

1. Sent to the poet by his cousin, Anne Bodham, February 25, 1790. To Lady Hesketh he wrote (April 30, 1790):—"The General's approbation of my picture verses gave me much pleasure. I wrote them not without tears; therefore, I presume, it may be that they are felt by others. Should he offer me my father's picture, I shall gladly accept it. A melancholy pleasure is better than none—may

verily, better than most."

2. Since I heard thee last.—The poet was only six years old when his mother died. He was fifty-nine when he wrote this poem.

3. Baffles, frustrates.

4. Remembrancer, memento.

5. Precept, command.

6. Elysian, yielding the highest pleasure. (Lat. *Elysium*, the abode of the blessed after death.)

- Ah, that maternal smile ! it answers—Yes.  
 I heard the bell tolled on thy burial day,  
 I saw the hearse that bore thee slow away,  
 30 And, turning from my nursery window, drew  
 A long, long sigh, and wept a last adieu !  
 But was it such ?—It was.—Where thou art gone,  
 Adieus and farewells are a sound unknown.  
 May I but meet thee on that peaceful shore,  
 35 'The parting word shall pass my lips no more !  
 Thy maidens, grieved themselves at my concern,  
 Oft gave me promise of thy quick return.  
 What ardently I wished I long believed,  
 And, disappointed still, was still deceived.  
 40 By expectation every day beguiled,  
 Dupe of *to-morrow* even from a child.  
 Thus many a sad to-morrow came and went,  
 Till, all my stock of infant sorrows spent,  
 I learnt at last submission to my lot,  
 45 But, though I less deplored thee, ne'er forgot.  
 Where once we dwelt<sup>1</sup> our name is heard no more,  
 Children not thine have trod my nursery floor ;  
 And where the gardener Robin, day by day,  
 Drew me to school along the public way,  
 50 Delighted with my bauble<sup>2</sup> coach, and wrapped  
 In scarlet mantle warm, and velvet capped,  
 'Tis now become a history little known,  
 That once we called the pastoral house our own.  
 Short-lived possession ! but the record fair,  
 55 That memory keeps of all thy kindness there,  
 Still outlives many a storm, that has effaced  
 A thousand other themes less deeply traced.  
 Thy nightly visits to my chamber made,  
 That thou mightst know me safe and warmly laid ;  
 60 Thy morning bounties ere I left my home,  
 The biscuit or confectionary plum ;

1. The rectory at Great Berk-hampstead, where he was born.

2. Bauble, toy ; gewgaw. [Fr. *babiole*, a baby-thing.]

The fragrant waters on my cheeks bestowed  
 By thy own hand, till fresh they shone and glowed :  
 All this, and more endearing still than all,  
 65 Thy constant flow of love, that knew no fall,  
 Ne'er roughened by those cataracts and breaks  
 That humour<sup>1</sup> interposed too often makes ;  
 All this still legible in memory's page,  
 And still to be so to my latest age,  
 70 Adds joy to duty, makes me glad to pay  
 Such honours to thee as my numbers may ;  
 Perhaps a frail memorial, but sincere,  
 Not scorned in Heaven, though little noticed here.

Could Time, his flight reversed, restore the hours,  
 75 When, playing with thy vesture's<sup>2</sup> tissued<sup>3</sup> flowers,  
 The violet, the pink, and jessamine,  
 I pricked them into paper with a pin  
 (And thou wast happier than myself the while,  
 Wouldst softly speak, and stroke my head, and  
 smile),—

80 Could those few pleasant days again appear,  
 Might one wish bring them, would I wish them here ?  
 I would not trust my heart—the dear delight  
 Seems so to be desired, perhaps I might.—  
 But no—what here we call our life is such,  
 85 So little to be loved, and thou so much,  
 That I should ill requite thee to constrain  
 Thy unbound spirit into bonds again.

Thou, as a gallant bark from Albion's coast  
 (The storms all weathered and the ocean crossed),  
 90 Shoots into port at some well-havened<sup>4</sup> isle,  
 Where spices breathe, and brighter seasons smile,  
 There sits quiescent<sup>5</sup> on the floods, that show  
 Her beauteous form reflected clear below,

1. Humour, bad temper.

2. Vesture, dress; garment.

3. Tissued, interwoven. [Lat. *texere*, to weave.]

4. Well havened, having a

good harbour. ["Havon" and "heaven" are connected with *heave*.]

5. Quiescent, in a state of repose. [Lat. *quiesco*, I keep quiet.]

- While airs impregnated<sup>1</sup> with incense play  
 95 Around her, fanning light her streamers<sup>2</sup> gay ;  
 So thou, with sails how swift ! hast reached the shore,  
 "Where tempests never beat nor billows roar ;" <sup>3</sup>  
 And thy loved consort on the dangerous tide  
 Of life long since has anchored by thy side.  
 100 But me, scarce hoping to attain that rest,  
 Always from port withhold, always distressed,—  
 Me howling blasts drive devious, tempest-tossed,  
 Sails ripped, seams opening wide, and compass lost,  
 And day by day some current's thwarting force  
 105 Sets me more distant from a prosperous course.  
 But oh, the thought, that thou art safe, and he !  
 That thought is joy, arrive what may to me.  
 My boast is not that I deduce my birth  
 From loins enthroned, and rulers of the earth<sup>4</sup> ;  
 110 But higher far my proud protensions rise—  
 The son of parents passed into the skies.  
 And now, farewell !—Time unrevoked has run  
 His wonted course, yet what I wished is done.  
 By contemplation's help, not sought in vain,  
 115 I seem to have lived my childhood o'er again ;  
 To have renewed the joys that once were mine,  
 Without the sin of violating thine ;  
 And, while the wings of fancy still are free,  
 And I can view this mimic show of thee,  
 120 Time has but half succeeded in his theft—  
 Thyself removed, thy power to soothe me left.\*

William Cowper (1731-1832).

1. Impregnated, filled. [Lat. *in* for *in*, and *pregnans*, pregnant.]

2. Streamers, flags flowing in the wind.

3. Quoted from Sir Samuel Garth's poem "On Death."

4. Rulers of the earth.—  
 "Cowper's mother was descended from the several noble houses of West, Knollys, Carey, Bullen,

Howard, and Mowbray; and so by four different lines from Henry III., King of England."—*Hales*.

\* "Cowper says that he had more pleasure in writing this poem than any other of his except one, that one 'addressed to a lady (Mrs. Unwin), who has supplied to me the place of my own mother—my own invaluable mother—these six-and-twenty years.'"—*Hales*.

## 9.—ELEGY WRITTEN IN A COUNTRY CHURCHYARD.\*

1. THE curfew<sup>1</sup> tolls | the knell<sup>2</sup> | of parting<sup>3</sup> day ;  
The lowing herd wind slowly o'er the lea<sup>4</sup> ;  
The ploughman homeward plods<sup>5</sup> his weary way,  
And leaves the world to darkness and to me.
2. Now fades the glimmering<sup>6</sup> landscape on the sight,  
And all the air a solemn stillness holds<sup>7</sup> ;  
Save where the beetle wheels his droning<sup>8</sup> flight,  
And drowsy tinklings<sup>9</sup> lull the distant folds :
3. Save that from yonder ivy-mantled tower,  
The moping<sup>10</sup> owl does to the moon complain  
Of such as, wandering near her secret bower,  
Molest<sup>11</sup> her ancient solitary reign.
4. Beneath those rugged elms, that yew-tree's<sup>12</sup> shade,  
Where heavesthe turf in many a mouldering heap<sup>13</sup>,  
Each in his narrow cell for ever laid,  
The rude<sup>14</sup> forefathers of the hamlet<sup>15</sup> sleep.

1. Curfew, a bell rung in Norman England, at 8 p.m., as a signal for putting out all fires and lights. [Fr. *courre-feu*, cover fire.]

2. Knell, death-signal ; passing bell.

3. Parting, departing ; dying.

4. Lea, pasture-land ; meadow.

5. Plods, trudges ; walks as if tired.

6. Glimmering, becoming fainter and fainter ; fading away [Frequentative of *gleam*.]

7. The order is :—A solemn stillness holds all the air.

8. Droning, making a dull buzzing sound, like a drone.

9. Tinklings, the jingling of the bell round the neck of the bell-wether, which leads the flock.

10. Moping, dull ; gloomy.

11. Molest, disturb. [Lat. *moles*, trouble, labour, distress.]

12. Yew-tree, a tree often planted in grave-yards.

13. Mouldering heap, grave-mound.

14. Rude, rough ; unpolished. [Lat. *rudis*, in a natural state.]

15. Hamlet, a small village. [Lat. *ham*, home, and *let*.]

\* This has long been considered one of the noblest poems in the English language. It was commenced in November 1742 and finished in June 1750. General Wolfe is reported to have declared to his officers, the night before he fell, that he would rather be the author of this poem than take Quebec. The churchyard the poet had in view was, it is generally believed, that of Stoke Pogies, in Buckinghamshire, where he lies buried by the side of his mother.

5. The breezy call of incense-breathing morn,  
The swallow twittering from the straw-built shed,  
The cock's shrill clarion<sup>1</sup>, or the echoing horn,  
No more shall rouse them from their lowly bed.
6. For them no more the blazing hearth shall burn,  
Or busy housewife ply her evening care;  
No children run to lisp their sire's return,  
Or climb his knees the envied<sup>2</sup> kiss to share.
7. Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,  
Their furrow<sup>3</sup> oft the stubborn glebe<sup>4</sup> has broke;  
How jocund<sup>5</sup> did they drive their team<sup>6</sup> a-field!  
How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy  
stroke!
8. Let not Ambition<sup>7</sup> mock their useful toil,  
Their homely joys, and destiny obscure;  
Nor Grandeur hear, with a disdainful smile,  
The short and simple annals<sup>8</sup> of the poor.
9. The boast of heraldry<sup>9</sup>, the pomp of power,  
And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,  
Await alike the inevitable<sup>10</sup> hour:  
The paths of glory lead—but to the grave.
10. Nor you, ye Proud, impute to these the fault,  
If Memory o'er their tomb no trophies<sup>11</sup> raise,  
Where, through the long-drawn aisle<sup>12</sup> and fretted  
vault<sup>13</sup>  
The pealing anthem swells the note of praise.

1. Clarion, shrill note. [Lat. *clarus*, clear.]

2. Envied, coveted.

3. Furrow, ploughshare.

4. Glebe, soil; church-land.  
[Lat. *gleba*, soil.]

5. Jocund, cheerfully. [Lat. *jocus*, a joke.]

6. Team, two or more horses or other beasts of burden harnessed together.

7. Ambition, ambitious men.

8. Annals, account of their lives. [Lat. *annus*, a year.]

9. Heraldry, the art of recording genealogies and blazoning arms or armorial ensigns.

10. Inevitable, unavoidable; that which must come to all.

11. Trophies, monuments.

12. Aisle, passage in a church.  
[Lat. *ala*, a wing.]

13. Fretted vault, ornamented arched roof.

11. Can storied urn<sup>1</sup> or animated bust  
Back to its mansion call the fleeting breath?  
Can Honour's voice provoke<sup>2</sup> the silent dust,  
Or Flattery soothe the dull cold ear of death?
12. Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid  
Some heart once pregnant<sup>3</sup> with celestial fire<sup>4</sup>;  
Hands that the rod of empire might have swayed,  
Or waked to ecstasy the living lyre<sup>5</sup>:
13. But Knowledge to their eyes her ample page,  
Rich with the spoils of Time, did ne'er unroll;  
Chill Penury<sup>7</sup> repressed<sup>8</sup> their noble rage,  
And froze the genial current of the soul<sup>9</sup>.
14. Full many a gem of purest ray serene  
The dark unfathomed caves of ocean bear;  
Full many a flower is born to blush unseen,  
And waste its sweetness on the desert air<sup>10</sup>.
15. Some village Hampden<sup>11</sup>, that, with dauntless breast,  
The little tyrant of his fields withstood;  
Some mute inglorious Milton<sup>12</sup> here may rest;  
Some Cromwell<sup>13</sup>, guiltless of his country's blood.

1. Storied urn, a vessel holding the ashes of the dead and bearing an inscription of the dead person's history.

2. Animated, life-like.

3. Provoke, call forth. [Hero used in a good sense. Lat. *pro*, forth, and *voce*, I call.]

4. Pregnant, filled. [Lat. *pro*, before, and *gēre*, to beget.]

5. Celestial fire, the divine spirit of poetry.

6. Living lyre, living power of music.

7. Penury, poverty. [Lat. *penuria*; Gr. *penomai*, to toil.]

8. Repressed, curbed; restrained.

9. Genial current, &c., the cheerful disposition natural to them.

10. Desert air, air of some obscure place.

11. Village Hampden, some villager as fearless in his small way as John Hampden, who resisted the payment of the illegal tax called "ship-money" levied by Charles I. 1637.

12. Mute inglorious Milton, some one endowed by Nature with the poetic faculty to the same extent as Milton, but obliged to remain mute and inglorious on account of want of learning.

13. Some Cromwell, &c., some one who would have distinguished himself in war as much as Cromwell, but who, not having the opportunity, died without staining his hands with the blood of his countrymen.

16. The applause of listening senates<sup>1</sup> to command,  
 The threats of pain and ruin to despise,  
 To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,  
 And read their history in a nation's eyes<sup>2</sup>,
17. Their lot<sup>3</sup> forbade: nor circumscribed<sup>4</sup> alone  
 Their growing virtues, but their crimes confined;  
 Forbade to wade through slaughter to a throne,  
 And shut the gates of mercy on mankind;
18. The struggling pangs of conscious Truth<sup>5</sup> to hide,  
 To quench the blushes of ingenuous<sup>6</sup> shame,  
 Or heap the shrine of Luxury and Pride<sup>7</sup>  
 With incense kindled at the Muse's flame<sup>8</sup>.
19. Far from the madding<sup>9</sup> crowd's ignoble strife,  
 Their sober wishes never learned to stray;  
 Along the cool sequestered<sup>10</sup> vale of life  
 They kept the noiseless tenor<sup>11</sup> of their way.
20. Yet ev'n these bones from insult to protect,  
 Some frail memorial still erected nigh,  
 With uncouth<sup>12</sup> rhymes and shapeless sculpture  
 decked,  
 Implores the passing tribute of a sigh.

1. *Senates*, senators; members of Parliament.

2. Read their history, &c., see from the beaming looks of the people how they were loved and respected.

3. Their lot forbade, their humble position did not permit.

4. Circumscribed, confined. [*Lat circum*, around, and *scribo*, I write.]

5. Conscious truth, the truth of which they were conscious.

6. Ingenuous, frank; candid.

7. Luxury and pride, the

luxurious and the proud.

8 Incense kindled at the Muse's flame, poetic flattery.

9. Madding, excited; striving for gain.

10. Sequestered, retired; secluded. [*Lat. se*, apart, and *quæro*, I seek.]

11. Noiseless tenor, quiet, even course. [*Lat. tenco*, I hold.]

12. Uncouth, rough; awkward. [*Literally*, unknown; strange; from A.-S. *un*, and *cunnan*, to know.]

21. Their name, their years, spelt by the unlettered Muse<sup>1</sup>,  
 The place of fame and elogy supply;  
 And many a holy text<sup>2</sup> around she strews,  
 That teach the rustic moralist<sup>3</sup> to die.
22. For who, to dumb Forgetfulness a prey,  
 This pleasing, anxious being e'er resigned,  
 Left the warm precincts<sup>4</sup> of the cheerful day,  
 Nor cast one longing, lingering look behind?
23. On some fond breast the parting soul relies,  
 Some pious drops<sup>5</sup> the closing eye requires;  
 Ev'n from the tomb the voice of Nature cries,  
 Ev'n in our ashes live their wonted fires.
24. For thee, who, mindful of the unhonoured dead,  
 Dost in these lines their artless tale relate;  
 If chance<sup>6</sup>, by lonely Contemplation led,  
 Some kindred spirit<sup>7</sup> shall inquire thy fate;
25. Haply<sup>8</sup> some hoary-headed swain may say:—  
 "Oft have we seen him<sup>9</sup>, at the peep of dawn,  
 Brushing, with hasty steps, the dews away,  
 To meet the sun upon the upland lawn.
26. "There, at the foot of yonder nodding beech,  
 That wreathes its old fantastic<sup>10</sup> roots so high,  
 His listless length at noontide would he stretch<sup>11</sup>,  
 And pore<sup>12</sup> upon the brook that babbles<sup>13</sup> by.

1. Unlettered muse, uneducated poet.

2. Holy text, lines from the Bible.

3. Moralist, moralizer

4. Precincts, regions. [Lat. *pro*, and *cingo*, I gird, surround.]

5. Pious drops, tears shed by loving relatives and friends.

6. Chance, perchance; by chance.

7. Kindred spirit, some one of the same thoughtful disposition.

8. Haply, perhaps.

9. Him, i.e., the poet

10. Fantastic, irregular; turned and twisted. [Literally, *fanciful*.]

11. Stretch his listless length, lie listlessly.

12. Pore, gaze earnestly.

13. Dabbles, makes unmeaning sounds.

27. "Hard by yon wood, now smiling as in scorn,  
Muttering his wayward fancies<sup>1</sup>, he would rove ;  
Now drooping, woeful, wan<sup>2</sup>, like one forlorn,  
Or crazed with care, or crossed in hopeless love.
28. "One morn I missed him on the accustomed hill,  
Along the heath, and near his favourite tree ;  
Another came ; nor yet beside the rill,  
Nor up the lawn nor at the wood, was he :
29. "The next, with dirges<sup>3</sup> due, in sad array,  
Slow through the church-way path we saw him  
borne :  
Approach and read—for thou canst read—the lay,  
Graved on the stone beneath yon aged thorn :
30. ("There scattered oft, the earliest of the year,  
By hands unseen, are showers of violets found ;  
The redbreast loves to build and warble there,  
And little footsteps lightly print the ground.\*")

#### THE EPITAPH.<sup>4</sup>

31. Here rests his head, upon the lap of Earth,  
A youth to Fortune and to Fame unknown ;  
Fair Science<sup>5</sup> frowned not on his humble birth,  
And Melancholy marked him for her own.
32. Targe was his bounty, and his soul sincere ;  
Heaven did a recompense as largely send :  
He gave to Misery all he had—a tear ;  
He gained from Heaven—'twas all he wished—  
friend.

1. Wayward fancies, wander-  
ing and peevish thoughts.

2. Wan, pale ; languid. [From  
to man.]

3. Dirges, funeral songs.

4. Epitaph, inscription on a

tomb. [Gr. *epi*, upon ; and *taphe*  
a tomb.]

5. Science, knowledge ; learn-  
ing.

\* Gray omitted this beauti-  
ful stanza from all the later edition

88. NO FURTHER SEEK HIS HOMES TO UNCOVER,  
 Or draw his frailties<sup>1</sup> from their dread abode,  
 (There they alike in trembling hope repose,)—  
 The bosom of his Father and his God.  
*Thomas Gray (1716—1771).*

# 10.—THE VANITY OF HUMAN WISHES.\*

- LET Ób|servá|tion, wíth | extén|sive vîew,  
 Survey mankind from China to Peru;  
 Remark each anxious toil, each eager strife,  
 And watch the busy scenes of crowded life;  
 5 Then say how hope and fear, desire and hate,  
 O'erspread with snares the clouded maze of fate<sup>2</sup>,  
 Where wavering man, betrayed by venturous pride  
 To tread the dreary paths without a guide,  
 As treacherous phantoms in the mist delude,  
 10 Shuns fancied ills, or chases airy good:  
 How rarely Reason guides the stubborn choice,  
 Rules the bold hand, or prompts the suppliant voice;  
 How nations sink, by darling schemes<sup>3</sup> oppressed,  
 When Vengeance listens to the fool's request<sup>4</sup>;  
 15 Fate wings with every wish the afflictive dart,  
 Each gift of Nature, and each grace of Art;  
 With fatal heat impetuous courage glows<sup>5</sup>,  
 With fatal sweetness elocution flows<sup>6</sup>;  
 Impeachment stops the speaker's powerful breath,  
 20 And restless fire precipitates on death!  
 But, scarce observed, the knowing and the bold  
 Fall in the general massacre of gold;

1. Frailties, weaknesses, failings  
 2. Maze of fate—Life is here likened to a labyrinth.

3. Darling schemes.—Such as the South Sea and Mississippi schemes.

4. The fool's request, the foolish prayer for wealth, &c.

5. With fatal heat, &c. Illustrated by the example of Charles XII. of Sweden, lines 191—222.

6. With fatal sweetness, &c. An allusion to the fate of Villiers, Duke of Buckingham; Harlow, Earl of Oxford; Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, and others.

\* This poem is an imitation of the Tenth Satire of the Latin poet Juvenal. It was published in 1749, "the 12th year of Johnson's London struggles."

- Wide-wasting pest! that rages unconfined,  
 And crowds with crimes the records of mankind.  
 25 For gold his sword the hireling ruffian draws,  
 For gold the hireling judge distorts the laws;  
 Wealth hooped on wealth nor truth nor safety buys  
 The dangers gather as the treasures rise.
- Let history tell, where rival kings<sup>1</sup> command,  
 30 And dubious title shakes the maddened<sup>2</sup> land,  
 When statutes<sup>3</sup> glean the refuse of the sword,  
 How much more safe the vassal than the lord:  
 Low skulks the hind<sup>4</sup> beneath the rage of power,  
 And leaves the wealthy traitor in the Tower;  
 35 Untouched his cottage, and his slumbers sound,  
 Though Confiscation's vultures hover round.
- The needy traveller, serene and gay,  
 Walks the wild heath, and sings his toil away.  
 Does envy seize thee? Crush the upbraiding joy<sup>5</sup>,  
 40 Increase his riches, and his peace destroy;—  
 Now fears in dire vicissitude invade,  
 The rustling brake alarms, and quivering shade;  
 Nor light nor darkness brings his pain relief,—  
 One shows the plunder, and one hides the thief.  
 45 Yet still one general cry the skies assails,  
 And gain and grandour load the tainted gales;  
 Few know the toiling statesman's fear or care,  
 The insidious rival and the gaping<sup>6</sup> heir.
- Once more, Democritus<sup>7</sup>, arise on earth,  
 50 With cheerful wisdom and instructive mirth;

1. Rival kings — This refers to the invasion of the Pretender Charles and the proclamation of James VIII. as king of England after the success of the rebels at Preston Pans in 1745.

2. Maddened, maddened.

3. Statutes, Acts of Attainder

4. Hind, a farm servant; a boor.

5. Upbraiding joy, the joy which as it were reproaches thee.

6. Gaping, waiting eagerly for the succession.

7. Democritus, the "laughing philosopher," lived in the 5th century, B.C. He always looked at the bright side of things. Heraclitus, "the weeping philosopher," flourished in the same century. He believed in fate and maintained that the world was made of fire.

- See motley<sup>1</sup> life in modern trappings dressed,  
 And feed with varied fools the eternal jest :  
 Thou who couldst laugh where want enchained  
     caprice,  
 Toil crushed conceit, and man was of a piece ;  
 55 Where wealth, unloved, without a mourner died,  
 And scarce a sycophant was fed by pride ;  
 Where ne'er was known the form of mock debate,  
 Or seen a new-made mayor's unwieldy state ;  
 Where change of favourites made no change of laws ;  
 60 And senates heard before they judged a cause :  
 How wouldst thou shake at Britain's modish<sup>2</sup> tribe,  
 Dart the quick taunt, and edge<sup>3</sup> the piercing gibe !  
 Attentive truth and nature to desery,  
 And pierce each scene with philosophic eye !  
 65 To thee were solemn toys or empty show  
 The robes of pleasure and the veils of woe :  
 All aid the farce, and all thy mirth maintain,  
 Whose joys are causeless, or whose griefs are vain.  
     Such was the scorn that filled the sage's mind,  
 70 Renewed at every glance on humankind ;  
 How just that scorn ore yet thy voice declare,  
 Search every state<sup>4</sup>, and canvass every prayer.  
     Unnumbered suppliants crowd Preferment's gate,  
 Athirst for wealth, and burning to be great ;  
 75 Delusive Fortune hears the incessant call,  
 They mount, they shine, evaporate, and fall<sup>5</sup>.  
 On every stage the foes of peace attend ;  
 Hate dogs their flight, and insult mocks their end ;  
 Love ends with hope ; the sinking statesman's<sup>6</sup> door  
 80 Pours in the morning worshipper no more ;  
 For growing names the weekly scribbler lies,  
 To growing wealth the dedicat'or flies ;

1. Motley, diversified ; parti-  
 coloured like a fool's coat.

2. Modish, fashionable.

3. Edge, sharpen.

4. Gibe, reproach ; taunt.

5. State, condition of life.

6. Like sky rockets.

7. Sinking statesman. An  
 allusion to the fall of Sir Robert  
 Walpole in 1742.

- From every room descends the painted face<sup>1</sup>,  
 That hung the bright palladium<sup>2</sup> of the place,  
 85 And, smoked in kitchens, or in auctions sold,  
 To better features yields the frame of gold;  
 For now no more we trace in every line  
 Heroic worth, benevolence divine:  
 The form distorted justifies the fall,  
 90 And detestation rids the indignant wall.  
 But will not Britain hear the last appeal,  
 Sign her foes' doom, or guard her favourites' zeal?  
 Through Freedom's sons no more remonstrance rings  
 Degrading nobles, and controlling kings;  
 95 Our supple tribes repress their patriot throats,  
 And ask no questions but the price of votes;  
 With weekly libels<sup>3</sup> and septennial ale<sup>4</sup>,  
 Their wish is full to riot and to rail.  
 In full-blown dignity, see Wolsey<sup>5</sup> stand,  
 100 Law in his voice, and fortune in his hand!  
 To him the church, the realm, their powers consign  
 Through him the rays of regal bounty shine;  
 Turned by his nod the stream of honour flows,  
 His smile alone security bestows:  
 105 Still to new heights his restless wishes tower,  
 Claim leads to claim, and power advances power;  
 Till conquest unresisted ceased to please,  
 And rights submitted left him none to seize.  
 At length his sovereign frowns;—the train of state  
 110 Mark the keen glance, and watch the sign to hate;  
 Where'er he turns, he meets a stranger's eye;  
 His suppliants scorn him, and his followers fly;

1. Painted face, portrait.

2. Palladium, a tutelary image. [From *Pallas Athena* (Minerva), on the preservation of whose statue the safety of Troy was said to have depended.]

3. Weekly libels, libels published in the weekly political

journals.

4. Septennial ale, strong ale brewed specially for the septennial elections. The act for septennial parliaments was passed in 1710.

5. Wolsey, Cardinal Wolsey (1471—1530).

- Now drops at once the pride of awful state,  
 The golden canopy, the glittering plate,  
 115 'The regal palace', the luxurious board,  
 The liveried army<sup>1</sup>, and the menial lord<sup>2</sup>.  
 With age, with cares, with maladies oppressed,  
 He seeks the refuge of monastic rest ;  
 Grief aids disease, remembered folly stings,  
 120 And his last sighs reproach the faith of kings.  
 Speak thou<sup>3</sup>, whose thoughts at humble peace  
 repine,—  
 Shall Wolsey's wealth, with Wolsey's end, be thine ?  
 Or liv'st thou now, with safer pride content,  
 The wisest justice on the banks of 'Trent ?  
 125 For why did Wolsey, near the steep of Fate,  
 On weak foundations raise the enormous weight ?  
 Why, but to sink beneath Misfortune's blow,  
 With louder ruin, to the gulfs below !  
 What gave great Villiers<sup>5</sup> to the assassin's knife,  
 130 And fixed disease on Harley's<sup>6</sup> closing life ?  
 What murdered Wentworth<sup>7</sup>, and what exiled Hyde<sup>8</sup>.  
 By kings protected, and to kings allied ?  
 What but their wish indulged in courts to shine,  
 And power too great to keep or to resign !  
 135 When first the college-rolls receive his name,  
 The young enthusiast quits his ease for fame ;  
 Resistless burns the fever of renown,  
 Caught from the strong contagion of the gown :

1. The regal palace, the palace of Hampton Court.

2. Liveried army, multitude of followers wearing his livery.

3. Menial lord.—Several young men of noble families served Wolsey as pages. ["Menial" comes from O. Fr. *mesnie*, family, household, or servants.]

4. Speak thou.—This is an apostrophe to some friend living near Lichfield, the birth-place of Dr. Johnson.

5. Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, the favourite of Charles I. He was assassinated by Felton in 1628.

6. Harley, Earl of Oxford, minister of Queen Anne. He died in 1724 after an illness lasting for two years.

7. Wentworth, Earl of Stafford, beheaded in 1641.

8. Hyde, Lord Clarendon, banished in 1667. His daughter was married to James II.

- O'er Bodley's dome<sup>1</sup> his future labours spread,  
 140 And Bacon's mansion<sup>2</sup> trembles o'er his head.  
 Are these thy views? Proceed, illustrious youth,  
 And Virtue guard thee to the throne of Truth!  
 Yet, should thy soul indulge the generous heat,  
 Till captive Science yields her last retreat;  
 145 Should Reason guide thee with her brightest ray,  
 And pour on misty Doubt resistless day;  
 Should no false kindness lure to loose delight,  
 Nor praise relax, nor difficulty fright;  
 Should tempting Novelty thy cell refrain,  
 150 And Sloth effuse her opiate fumes in vain;  
 Should Beauty blunt on fops her fatal dart,  
 Nor claim the triumph of a lettered heart;  
 Should no Disease thy torpid veins invade,  
 Nor Melancholy's phantoms haunt thy shade;  
 155 Yet hope not life from grief or danger free,  
 Nor think the doom of man reversed for thee:  
 Deign on the passing world to turn thine eyes,  
 And pause awhile from learning, to be wise;  
 There mark what ills the scholar's life assail,—  
 160 'Toil, envy, want, the patron, and the jail'<sup>3</sup>!  
 See nations, slowly wise and meanly just,  
 To buried merit raise the tardy bust<sup>4</sup>.  
 If dreams yet flatter, once again attend,  
 Hear Lydiat's<sup>5</sup> life, and Galileo's<sup>6</sup> end.

1. Bodley's dome, the Oxford University Library, restored by Sir Thomas Bodley in 1597. Bodley died in 1612.

2. Bacon's mansion.—"Friar Bacon's tower, which formerly stood on the bridge over the Isis at Oxford. The legend went that it would fall whenever a greater man than Bacon should pass under it."

3. The jail.—Johnson, Goldsmith, Thomson, and several other great authors had to undergo im-

prisonment for debt.

4. The tardy bust.—Milton was not honoured with a bust till 1737.

5. Lydiat, Thomas Lydiat (1572-1640), Fellow of New College, Oxford, and Rector of Okerton, near Banbury. Though a man of varied learning, he died in great poverty.

6. Galileo (1564-1642), a distinguished Italian astronomer, who became blind in his old age and died of a lingering malady.

- 165 Nor deem, when Learning her last prize<sup>1</sup> bestows,  
 The glittering eminence exempt from foes :  
 See, when the vulgar 'scape, despised or awed,  
 Rebellion's vengeful talons seize on Laud<sup>2</sup> !  
 From meaner minds though smaller fines content,
- 170 The plundered palace or sequestered rent,  
 Marked out by dangerous parts he meets the shock,  
 And fatal Learning leads him to the block :  
 Around his tomb let Art and Genius weep,  
 But hear his death, ye blockheads, hear and sleep.
- 175 The festal blazes, the triumphal show,  
 The ravished standard, and the captive foe,  
 The Senate's thanks, the Gazette's<sup>3</sup> pompous tale,  
 With force resistless o'er the brave prevail.  
 Such bribes the rapid Greek<sup>4</sup> o'er Asia whirled ;
- 180 For such the steady Romans shook the world ;  
 For such in distant lands the Britons shine,  
 And stain with blood<sup>5</sup> the Danube or the Rhine :  
 This power has praise, that virtue scarce can warm,  
 Till fame supplies the universal charm.
- 185 Yet Reason frowns on War's unequal game,  
 Where wasted nations raise a single name,  
 And mortgaged states their grandsires' wreaths regret,  
 From age to age in everlasting debt ;  
 Wreaths which at last the dear-bought right convey
- 190 To rust on medals, or on stones decay.  
 On what foundation stands the warrior's pride,  
 How just his hopes, let Swedish Charles decide :  
 A frame of adamant, a soul of fire,  
 No dangers fright him, and no labours tire ;

1. The last prize, *i.e.*, the primacy of England.

2. Laud, William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury. On the breaking out of the Revolution his palace was attacked by the mob. He was sent to the Tower in 1640 and beheaded in 1645.

3. The Gazette.—The "London Gazette" was first published, Aug. 22, 1642.

4. The rapid Greek, Alexander the Great (B.C. 356—323).

5. Stain with blood.—An allusion to the campaigns in Germany, 1742—1747.

- 195 O'er love, o'er fear, extends his wide domain,  
 Unconquered lord of pleasure and of pain ;  
 No joys to him pacific sceptres yield,—  
 War sounds the trump, he rushes to the field ;  
 Behold surrounding kings their powers combine,  
 200 And one capitulate<sup>1</sup>, and one resign<sup>2</sup> :  
 Peace courts his hand, but spreads her charms in vain  
 "Think nothing gained," he cries, "till naught re  
 On Moscow's walls till Gothic<sup>3</sup> standards fly, [main  
 And all be mine beneath the polar sky."  
 205 The march begins in military state,  
 And nations on his eye suspended wait ;  
 Stern Famine guards the solitary coast,  
 And Winter barricades the realms of Frost :  
 He comes ; nor want nor cold his course delay ;—  
 210 Hide, blushing Glory, hide Pultowa's<sup>4</sup> day :  
 The vanquished hero leaves his broken bands,  
 And shows his miseries in distant lands<sup>5</sup> ;  
 Condemned a needy suppliant to wait,  
 While ladies interpose and slaves debate.  
 215 But did not Chance at length her error mend ?  
 Did no subverted empire mark his end ?  
 Did rival monarchs give the fatal wound ?  
 Or hostile millions press him to the ground ?  
 His fall was destined to a barren strand,  
 220 A petty fortress<sup>6</sup>, and a dubious hand ;  
 He left the name, at which the world grew pale,  
 To point a moral, or adorn a tale.

1. One capitulate, the king of Denmark, who sued for peace in 1700.

2. One resign, the king of Poland, dethroned in 1701.

3. Gothic, Swedish.

4. Pultowa.—At the battle of Pultowa the Swedes under Charles were completely defeated by Peter the Great, Czar of Russia, 8th July, 1709.

5 In distant lands.—Charles XII. escaped to Bender in Turkey, where he remained till 1714, dependent on the hospitality of Achmet III.

6. A petty fortress.—On his return to Sweden, Charles collected a large army and invaded Norway in 1716 and again in 1718, in which year he was killed by a cannon-shot, while besieging Frederikshall.

- From Persia's tyrant<sup>1</sup> to Bavaria's lord<sup>2</sup>.  
 225 In gay hostility and barbarous pride,  
 With half mankind embattled at his side,  
 Great Xerxes comes to seize the certain prey,  
 And starves exhausted regions in his way<sup>3</sup>.  
 Attendant Flattery counts his myriads o'er,  
 230 Till counted myriads soothe his pride no more ;  
 Fresh praise is tried, till madness fires his mind,—  
 The waves he lashes, and enchains the wind<sup>4</sup> ;  
 New powers are claimed, new powers are still bestowed,  
 Till rude resistance lops the spreading god ;  
 235 The daring Greeks deride the martial show,  
 And heap their valloys with the gaudy foe ;  
 The insulted son with humbler thoughts he gains,  
 A single skiff to speed his flight remains ;  
 The encumbered oar scarce leaves the dreaded coast  
 240 Through purple billows and a floating host.  
 The bold Bavarian, in a luckless hour,  
 Tries the dread summits of Cæsarean<sup>5</sup> power,  
 With unexpected legions<sup>6</sup> bursts away,  
 And sees defenceless realms<sup>7</sup> receive his sway :

1. Persia's tyrant, Xerxes, the son of Darius Hystaspes. He reconquered Egypt and then invaded Greece with a vast military and naval force, 480 B. C. His troops were repeatedly repulsed by the Spartans under Leonidas at a narrow pass called Thermopylæ, and his mighty naval armament was defeated and destroyed at Salamis by the Athenian fleet under Themistocles.

2. Bavaria's lord, Charles Albert, Elector of Bavaria, who, on the death of the Emperor Charles VI., laid claim to the imperial crown of Germany.

3. And starves, &c.—The cost of feeding the immense host of

Xerxes brought many cities to the brink of ruin.

4. The waves he lashes, &c. Xerxes is charged with this folly by the Greek historians.

Compare :—

"And scourged with many a stroke the indignant waves."—Milton.

5. Cæsarean, imperial. [From *Julius Cæsar*, who founded the imperial power at Rome.]

6. Unexpected legions, the troops sent by France and Spain to assist the Pretender.

7. Defenceless realms, &c.—He was crowned king of Bohemia in 1741, and then elected emperor at Frankfort.

- 245 Short sway!—fair Austria<sup>1</sup> spreads her mournful charms,  
 The Queen, the Beauty, sets the world in arms;  
 From hill to hill the beacon's rousing blaze  
 Spreads wide the hope of plunder and of praise;  
 The fierce Croatian and the wild Hussar<sup>2</sup>,  
 250 With all the sons of ravage, crowd the war:  
 The baffled prince, in honour's flattering bloom  
 Of hasty greatness, finds the fatal doom,  
 His foes' derision and his subjects' blame,  
 And steals to death<sup>3</sup> from anguish and from shame.  
 255 'Enlarge my life with multitude of days!  
 In health, in sickness, thus the suppliant prays;  
 Hides from himself his state, and shuns to know  
 That life protracted is protracted woe.  
 Time hovers o'er, impatient to destroy,  
 260 And shuts up all the passages of joy<sup>4</sup>:  
 In vain their gifts the bounteous seasons pour,  
 The fruit autumnal and the vernal flower;  
 With listless eyes the dotard<sup>5</sup> views the store—  
 He views, and wonders that they please no more.  
 265 Now pall<sup>6</sup> the tasteless meats and joyless wines,  
 And Luxury with sighs her slave resigns.

1. Fair Austria, the beautiful Maria Theresa, Archduchess of Austria, queen of Hungary and Bohemia, and empress of Germany. Her cause was taken up with great enthusiasm by the Hungarian nobles. They took the field at the head of the Croats, the Pandours, and the Hussars. England supplied the young archduchess with money and troops, and she was crowned Queen of Bohemia in 1743. In June of the same year King George II. of England, and his son the Duke of Cumberland, in person gained a great victory at Dettingen. The king of Sardinia also declared

himself for Maria Theresa, and by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle she was secured in all her rights (after eight years of war), 1748. Her husband, Francis Stephen of Lorraine, ruled with her as Emperor Francis I. till his death in 1763.

2. Hussars, the light Hungarian cavalry. This name was adopted afterwards into the British army.

3. Steals to death—Charles Albert, neglected by his allies, died broken-hearted at Munich in 1746.

4. Passages of joy, the seasons.  
 5. Dotard, one whose intellect is impaired by old age.

6. Pall, become insipid.

- Approach, ye minstrels, try the soothing strain,  
 Diffuse the tuneful lenitives<sup>1</sup> of pain :  
 No sounds, alas ! would touch the impervious<sup>2</sup> ear,  
 270 Though dancing mountains witnessed Orpheus<sup>3</sup> near;  
 Nor lute nor lyre his feeble powers attend,  
 Nor sweeter music of a virtuous friend ;  
 But everlasting dictates crowd his tongue,  
 Perversely grave, or positively<sup>4</sup> wrong.  
 275 The still returning tale and lingering jest  
 Perplex the fawning niece and pampered guest,  
 While growing hopes scarce awe the gathering sneer,  
 And scarce a legacy can bribe to hear ;  
 The watchful guests still hint the last offence,  
 280 The daughter's potulance, the son's expense,  
 Improve<sup>5</sup> his heady<sup>6</sup> rage with treacherous skill,  
 And mould his passions till they make his will.  
 Unnumbered maladies his joints invade,  
 Lay siege to life, and press the dire blockade ;  
 285 But unextinguished Avarice still remains,  
 And dreaded losses aggravate his pains :  
 He turns, with anxious heart and crippled hands,  
 His bonds of debt<sup>7</sup> and mortgages of lands ;  
 Or views his coffers with suspicious eyes,  
 290 Unlocks his gold, and counts it till he dies.  
 But grant, the virtues of a temperate prime  
 Bless with an age exempt from scorn or crime ;  
 An age that melts with unperceived decay,  
 And glides in modest innocence away ;  
 295 Whose peaceful day Benevolence endears,  
 Whose night congratulating Conscience cheers ;

1. Lenitives, things that have the quality of easing pain. [Lat. *lenio*, I soften.]

2. Impervious, not admitting entrance ; deaf. [Lat. *im*, not, *per*, through, and *via*, a way.]

3. Orpheus, a mythical Greek poet, who is said to have enchanted even the trees and rocks of

Olympus to follow the sound of his golden lyre.

4. Positively, dogmatically.

5. Improve, foment ; increase

6. Heady, rash ; hasty ; ungovernable.

7. Bonds of debt, securities for debts due to him.

The general favourite as the general friend:  
Such age there is, and who shall wish its end?

Yet ev'n on this her load Misfortune flings,  
300 To press the weary minutes' flagging wings;  
Now sorrow rises as the day returns,  
A sister sickens, or a daughter mourns.  
Now kindred Merit fills the sable bier,  
Now lacerated<sup>1</sup> Friendship claims a tear.

305 Year chases year, decay pursues decay,  
Still drops some joy from withering life away;  
New forms<sup>2</sup> arise, and different views engage,  
Superfluous lags the veteran on the stage,  
Till pitying Nature signs the last release,  
310 And bids afflicted worth retire to peace.  
But few there are whom hours like these await,  
Who set unclouded in the gulfs of Fate.

From Lydia's monarch<sup>3</sup> should the search descend<sup>4</sup>,  
By Solon cautioned to regard his end,  
315 In life's last scene what prodigies surprise—  
Fears of the brave and follies of the wise!  
From Marlborough's<sup>5</sup> eyes the streams of dotage flow  
And Swift<sup>6</sup> expires a driveller and a show.

The teeming mother, anxious for her race,  
320 Begs for each birth the fortune of a face.

1. Lacerated, torn asunder.  
[Lat. *lacro*, I tear.]

2. Forms, modes of life.

3. Lydia's monarch, Cræsus, the richest monarch of antiquity. He showed his treasures to Solon and asked him to name the happiest man he had ever seen. Solon replied that no man should be considered happy till he had finished his life in a happy way. Cræsus, who expected himself to be called the happiest man, was displeased with this answer, but when his country was conquered by Cyrus, king of Persia, and he himself condemned to be burnt

to death, he remembered the warning of the philosopher and thrice called on the name of Solon. When Cyrus learned the story, he ordered Cræsus to be released, and afterwards became one of his most intimate friends.

4. Descend, come down to your own times.

5. Marlborough, John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, victor of Blenheim (1704), Ramillies (1706), Oudenarde (1708), and Malplaquet (1709). Born, 1650; died, 1722.

6. Swift, Jonathan Swift, satirist and political writer. Born 1667; died, 1745.

- Yet Vane<sup>1</sup> could tell what his from beauty springs,  
 And Sedley<sup>2</sup> cursed the form that pleased a king.  
 Ye nymphs of rosy lips and radiant eyes,  
 Whom Pleasure keeps too busy to be wise,  
 325 Whom joys with soft varieties invite,—  
 By day the frolic, and the dance by night;  
 Who frown with vanity, who smile with art,  
 And ask the latest fashion of the heart;  
 What care, what rules your heedless charms shall save,  
 330 Each nymph your rival, and each youth your slave?  
 Against your fame with fondness hate combines,  
 The rival batters, and the lover mines.  
 With distant voice neglected Virtue calls,  
 Less heard and less, the faint remonstrance falls;  
 335 Tired with contempt, she quits the slippery reign,  
 And Pride and Prudence take her seat in vain.  
 In crowd at once, where none the pass defend,  
 The harmless freedom and the private friend:  
 The guardians yield, by force superior plied,—  
 340 To Interest, Prudence; and to Flattery, Pride.  
 Here Beauty falls, betrayed, despised, distressed,  
 And hissing Infamy proclaims the rest.  
 Where then shall Hope and Fear their objects find?  
 Must dull Suspense corrupt the stagnant mind?  
 345 Must helpless man, in ignorance sedate<sup>3</sup>,  
 Roll darkling<sup>4</sup> down the torrent of his fate?  
 Must no dislike alarm, no wishes rise,  
 No cries invoke the mercies of the skies?—  
 Inquirer, cease! petitions yet remain,  
 350 Which Heaven may hear; nor deem Religion vain.  
 Still raise for good the supplicating voice,  
 But leave to Heaven the measure and the choice;

1. Vane, Anne Vane (called by Swift *Vanella*), mistress of Frederick Prince of Wales, died 1731.

2. Sedley.—Catherine Sedley, daughter of Sir Charles Sedley, was one of the mistresses of James

II., who made her countess of Dorchester.

3. Sedate, quiet; composed. [*Lat. sedeo, I sit.*]

4. Darkling, in the dark; in ignorance.

- Safe in His power, whose eyes discern afar  
 The secret ambush<sup>1</sup> of a specious<sup>2</sup> prayer.  
 355 Implore His aid, in His decisions rest,  
 Secure, whate'er He gives, He gives the best.  
 Yet when the sense of sacred presence fires,  
 And strong devotion to the skies aspires,  
 Pour forth thy fervours for a healthful mind,  
 360 Obedient passions, and a will resigned ;  
 For love, which scarce collective man<sup>3</sup> can fill ;  
 For patience, sovereign o'er transmuted ill ;  
 For faith, that, panting for a happier seat,  
 Counts death kind Nature's signal of retreat :  
 365 These goods for man the laws of Heaven ordain,  
 These goods He grants, who grants the power to gain ;  
 With these celestial Wisdom calms the mind,  
 And makes the happiness she does not find.

*Samuel Johnson (1709—1784).*

## II.—THE TASK\*.

### BOOK I.

#### THE SOFA.

#### THE ARGUMENT.

Historical deduction of seats, from the stool to the Sofa, 1—A school-boy's ramble, 109—A walk in the country, 140—The scene described, 159—Rural sounds as well as sights delightful, 181—Another walk, 210—Mistake concerning the charms of solitude corrected, 233—Colonnades commended, 252—Alcove, and the view from it, 278—The wilderness, 350—The grove, 354—The thresher, 356—The necessity

1. Secret ambush, hidden dangers.

2. Specious, plausible; seemingly sincere.

3. Collective man, mankind in general.

4. Sovereign o'er transmuted ill, *i.e.*, able to overcome evil and turn it into good.

\* A medley, consisting of six books. "The history of the pro-

duction is this :—A lady, fond of blank verse, demanded a poem of that kind from the Author, and gave him the *SOFA* for a subject. He obeyed; and having much leisure, connected another subject with it; and pursuing the train of thought to which his situation and turn of mind led him, brought forth at length, instead of the trifle which he at first intended, a serious affair—a Volume."

and the benefits of exercise, 367—The works of nature superior to, and in many instances inimitable by, art, 409—The wearisomeness of what is commonly called a life of pleasure, 462—Change of scene sometimes expedient, 506—A common described, and the character of Crazy Kate introduced, 526—Gipsies, 557—The blessings of a civilized life, 592—The state most favourable to virtue, 600—The South Sea islanders compassionate, but chiefly Omai, 620—His present state of mind supposed, 654—Civilized life friendly to virtue, but not great cities, 678—Great cities, and London in particular, allowed their due praise, but censured, 693—Fête champêtre, 739—The book concludes with a reflection on the fatal effects of dissipation and effeminacy upon our public measures, 749.

- I sing | the Sôfa. I | who lately sung  
 Truth, Hope, and Charity<sup>1</sup>, and touched with awe<sup>2</sup>  
 The solemn chords, and with a trembling hand,  
 Escaped<sup>3</sup> with pain from that adventurous flight<sup>4</sup>,  
 5 Now seek repose upon a humbler theme;  
 The theme though humble, yet august and proud  
 The occasion—for the Fair<sup>5</sup> commands the song.  
 Time was, when clothing, sumptuous or for use<sup>6</sup>,  
 Save their own painted skins<sup>7</sup>, our sires had none.  
 10 As yet black breeches were not; satin smooth,  
 Or velvet soft, or plush<sup>8</sup> with shaggy pilo<sup>9</sup>:  
 The hardy chief upon the rugged rock  
 Washed by the sea, or on the gravelly bank  
 Thrown up by wintry torrents roaring loud,  
 15 Fearless of wrong, reposed his weary strength.  
 Those barbarous ages past, succeeded next  
 The birth-day of invention; weak at first,  
 Dull in design, and clumsy to perform<sup>10</sup>.

1. Truth, Hope, and Charity, three didactic poems published by Cooper a few years before *The Task*.

2. Touched the chords.—The poet likens himself to a player on a harp or a lyre.

3. Escaped, having escaped.

4. Adventurous flight, bold undertaking.

5. The Fair, Lady Auston.

6. For use, useful.

7. Save their own painted skins, except the paint on their skins.

8. Plush, a fabric with a sort of velvet nap or shag on one side.

9. Pilo, nap. [Lat. pilus, hair.]

10. To perform, in performing.

- Joint-stools were then created<sup>1</sup>; on three legs  
 20 Upborne they stood—three legs upholding firm  
 A massy slab, in fashion square or round<sup>2</sup>.  
 On such a stool immortal Alfred<sup>3</sup> sat,  
 And swayed the sceptre of his infant realms;  
 And such in ancient halls and mansions dream  
 25 May still be seen; but perforated<sup>4</sup> sore  
 And drilled in holes the solid oak is found,  
 By worms voracious eating through and through.  
 At length a generation more refined  
 Improved the simple plan; made three legs four,  
 30 Gave them a twisted form vermicular<sup>5</sup>,  
 And o'er<sup>6</sup> the seat, with plenteous wadding stuffed<sup>7</sup>,  
 Induced<sup>8</sup> a splendid cover, green and blue,  
 Yellow and red, of tapestry<sup>9</sup> richly wrought  
 And woven close, or needle-work sublime<sup>10</sup>.  
 35 There might ye see the peony<sup>11</sup> spread wide,  
 The full-blown rose, the shepherd and his lass<sup>12</sup>,  
 Lap-dog and lambkin with black staring eyes,  
 And parrots with twin cherries<sup>13</sup> in their beak.  
 Now came the cane from India, smooth and bright

1. Created.—A pompous word that suits the mock heroic character of the poem.

2. In fashion square or round, square or circular in shape.

3. Alfred, Alfred the Great, King of England (871-901).

4. Perforated, the same as "drilled in holes". [Lat. *per*, through, and *foro*, I bore.]

5. Vermicular, spiral. [Lat. *vermis*, a worm.]

6. "O'er" shows relation between "induced" and "seat."

7. "Stuffed," a past participle, agreeing with "seat."

8. Induced, put; drew. [Lat. *in*, and *duco*, I draw.]

9. Of tapestry—Attrib. to "cover". ["Tapestry," from Fr. *tapis*, a carpet, is a fabric

made of wool and silk, representing figures of men, animals, landscapes, &c.]

10. Needle-work sublime, of sublime needle-work—Attrib. to "cover." ["Sublime," from Lat. *sub* and *levo*, I lift up, is used in the literal sense of 'raised.']

11. Peony or piony, the name of a plant and flower. [Gr. *paion*, Apollo, who is said to have used this flower to cure the wounds of the gods.]

12. Lass, a female sweet-heart. [Contr. of *laddess*, old fem. of *lad*.]

13. Twin cherries, two cherries growing on one and the same stem. ["Twin" from A. S. *twi*, two; "cherry" from *Cerasus*, a town in Pontus, Asia Minor.]

- 40 With Nature's varnish ; severed<sup>1</sup> into stripes  
That interlaced each other, these supplied,  
Of texture firm, a lattico-work, that braced  
The new machine, and it became a chair.  
But restless<sup>2</sup> was the chair ; the back erect
- 45 Distressed the weary loins that felt no ease ;  
The slippery seat betrayed<sup>3</sup> the sliding part  
That pressed it, and the feet hung dangling down,  
Anxious in vain to find the distant floor.  
'These for the rich : the rest, whom Fate had placed
- 50 In modest mediocrity<sup>4</sup>, content  
With base materials, sat on well-tanned hides,  
Obdurate<sup>5</sup> and unyielding, glassy smooth,  
With here and there a tuft of crimson yarn  
Or scarlet crewel<sup>6</sup>, in the cushion fixed :
- 55 If cushion might be called, what harder seemed  
Than the firm oak of which the frame was formed.  
No want of timber then was felt or feared  
In Albion's<sup>7</sup> happy isle. The lumber<sup>8</sup> stood  
Ponderous<sup>9</sup>, and fixed by its own massy weight.
- 60 But elbows still were wanting ; these, some say,  
An Alderman<sup>10</sup> of Cripplegate<sup>11</sup> contrived,

1. Severed, being severed or divided into strips. [Lat. *separare*, to separate.]

2. Restless, affording no rest

3. Betrayed, proved treacherous to. [Prefix *be*, and Lat. *trudo*, I deliver.]

4. Mediocrity, a middle state between wealth and poverty.

5. Obdurate, unbending. [Lat. *ob*, and *durus*, hard.]

6. Crewel, thread of silk or wool used in embroidery and fancy-work. [Diminutive of *clew*, a ball of thread.]

7. Albion, an ancient name of Britain. [From Lat. *albus*, white, referring to the *white cliffs* of the south-coast, or from *Albion*, a

mythological king of Britain.]

8. Lumber, anything heavy and clumsy ; anything stowed away as useless. [From *Lombard*, a lumber-room, where the Lombard pawnbrokers stored their un redeemed pledges.]

9. Ponderous, very heavy. [Lat. *pondus*, weight.]

10. Alderman, a magistrate or officer of a town—next in rank to the mayor. [From *elder* and *man*.]

11. Cripplegate, a district of London. [One of the City gates was so called on account of the large number of cripples that crowded near it to solicit alms from the passers-by.]

- And some ascribe the invention to a priest,  
 Burly and big, and studious of his ease.  
 But, rude at first, and not with easy slope  
 65 Receding wide, they pressed against the ribs,  
 And bruised the side; and, elevated high,  
 Taught the raised shoulders to invade the ears.  
 Long time elapsed or<sup>1</sup> e'er our rugged sires  
 Complained, though incommodiously pent in,  
 70 And ill at ease behind. The ladies first  
 'Gan murmur, as became the softer sex.  
 Ingenious Fancy, never better pleased  
 Than when employed to accommodate the fair,  
 Heard the sweet moan with pity, and devised  
 75 The soft settee; one elbow at each end,  
 And in the midst an elbow, it received,  
 United yet divided, twain at once<sup>2</sup>.  
 So sit two kings of Brentford<sup>3</sup> on one throne;  
 And so two citizens, who take the air,  
 80 Close packed, and smiling, in a chaise and one.  
 But relaxation of the languid frame,  
 By soft recumbency of outstretched limbs,  
 Was bliss reserved for happier days;—so slow  
 The growth of what is excellent; so hard  
 85 To attain perfection in this nether world.  
 Thus first Necessity invented stools,  
 Convenience next suggested elbow-chairs,  
 And Luxury the accomplished Sofa last.  
 The nurse sleeps sweetly, hired to watch the sick  
 90 Whom snoring she disturbs. As sweetly he  
 Who quits the coachbox at the midnight hour  
 To sleep within the carriage more secure,

1. Or, before. [A.-S. *aer*, before.]

2. Twain at once, two in one.

3. Two kings of Brentford, two characters in a farce called *The Rehearsal*, written by George

Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, with the assistance of Butler, Sprat, and others. The two kings are represented as walking hand in hand and living on terms of the greatest intimacy. Brentford is a market-town in Middlesex.

- His legs depending at the open door.  
 Sweet sleep enjoys the curate in his desk,  
 95 The tedious rector drawling o'er his head;  
 And sweet the clerk below. But neither sleep  
 Of lazy nurse, who snores the sick man dead,  
 Nor his who quits the box at midnight hour  
 To slumber in the carriage more secure,  
 100 Nor sleep enjoyed by curate in his desk,  
 Nor yet the dozings of the clerk, are sweet,  
 Compared with the repose the SOFA yields.  
 O may I live exempted (while I live  
 Guiltless of pampered appetite obscene)  
 105 From pangs arthritic<sup>1</sup> that infest<sup>2</sup> the toe  
 Of libertine Excess! The SOFA suits  
 The gouty<sup>3</sup> limb, 'tis true; but gouty limb,  
 Though on a SOFA, may I never feel:  
 For I have loved the rural walk through lanes  
 110 Of grassy swarth<sup>4</sup>, close cropped by nibbling sheep,  
 And skirted thick with intertexture<sup>5</sup> firm  
 Of thorny boughs; have loved the rural walk  
 O'er hills, through valleys, and by river's brink,  
 E'er since, a truant boy, I passed my bounds,  
 115 To enjoy a ramble on the banks of Thames.  
 And still remember, nor without regret  
 Of hours that sorrow since has much endeared,  
 How oft, my slice of pocket store consumed,  
 Still hungering, penniless, and far from home,  
 120 I fed on scarlet hips<sup>6</sup> and stony haws<sup>7</sup>,  
 Or blushing crabs<sup>8</sup>, or berries<sup>9</sup> that emboss<sup>10</sup>

1. Pangs arthritic, pains of the gout. [Gr. *arthron*, a joint.]

2. Infest, attack; trouble greatly. [Lat. *infestus*, hostile.]

3. Gouty, affected with the gout. [Lat. *gutta*, a drop.]

4. Swarth, swath; sward; a line of grass.

5. Intertexture, what is interwoven. [Lat. *inter*, between, and *texo*, I weave.]

6. Hips, the berries of the wild-brier.

7. Haws, the berries of the hawthorn.

8. Blushing crabs, ripe wild apples.

9. Berries black as jet, black berries, the fruit of the bramble.

10. Emboss, adorn with their bunches.

- The bramble, black as jet, or sloes<sup>1</sup> austere<sup>2</sup>.  
 Hard fare! but such as boyish appetite  
 Disdains not, nor the palate, undepraved  
 125 By culinary<sup>3</sup> arts, unsavoury deems.  
 No Sora then awaited my return,  
 Nor Sora then I needed. Youth repairs  
 His wasted spirits quickly, by long toil  
 Incurring short fatigue; and—though our years,  
 130 As life declines, speed rapidly away,  
 And not a year but pilfers<sup>4</sup>, as he goes,  
 Some youthful grace that ago would gladly keep,  
 A tooth or auburn lock, and by degrees  
 Their length and colour from the locks they spare,—  
 135 The elastic spring of an unwearied foot,  
 That mounts the stilo with ease, or leaps the fence,  
 That play of lungs, inhaling and again  
 Respiring freely the fresh air, that makes  
 Swift pace or steep ascent no toil to me,  
 140 Mine have not pilfered yet; nor yet impaired  
 My relish of fair prospect; scenes that soothed  
 Or charmed me young, no longer young, I find  
 Still soothing and of power to charm me still.  
 And witness, dear companion<sup>5</sup> of my walks,  
 145 Whose arm this twentieth winter I perceive  
 Fast locked in mine, with pleasure such as love,  
 Confirmed by long experience of thy worth  
 And well-tried virtues, could alone inspire—  
 Witness a joy that thou hast doubled long.  
 150 Thou know'st my praise of Nature most sincere,  
 And that my raptures are not conjured up  
 To serve occasions of poetic pomp,

1. Sloes, wild plums.  
 2. Austere, sour. [Lat. *auster*,  
 the dry south-wind.]  
 3. Culinary, pertaining to cook-  
 ing. [Lat. *culina*, a kitchen.]  
 4. But pilfers, which does not  
 steal. ["But" is here a negative

relative pronoun.]

5. Dear companion, Mrs.  
 Unwin, in whose house the poet  
 was a boarder and inmate from  
 1765 to 1796 in which year  
 she died. Her husband, the  
 Rev. Mr. Unwin, died in 1767.

- But genuine, and art partner of them all.  
 How oft, upon yon eminence<sup>1</sup>, our pace  
 155 Has slackened to a pause, and we have borne  
 The ruffling wind, scarce conscious that it blew;  
 While Admiration, feeding at the eye,  
 And still unsated, dwelt upon the scene.  
 Thence with what pleasure have we just discerned  
 160 The distant plough slow-moving, and, beside<sup>2</sup>  
 His labouring team that swerved not from the track,  
 The sturdy swain diminished to a boy!  
 Here Ouse<sup>3</sup>, slow-winding through a level plain  
 Of spacious meads, with cattle sprinkled o'er,  
 165 Conducts the eye along his sinuous<sup>4</sup> course  
 Delighted. There, fast rooted in their bank,  
 Stand, never overlooked, our favourite elms,  
 That screen the herdsman's solitary hut;  
 While far beyond, and overthwart<sup>5</sup> the stream,  
 170 That, as with molten glass, inlays the vale,  
 The sloping land recedes into the clouds;  
 Displaying, on its varied side, the grace  
 Of hedge-row beauties<sup>6</sup> numberless, square tower,

1. "From the town of Olney, westward, over three fields, the ascent is gradual to the eminence referred to by the poet in these lines. From this elevation is seen a prospect extensive in every direction but the north, which is bounded by a quick hedge, on rising ground. To the eastward is Stevenon, in Bedfordshire; further east stands the 'square tower' of Olifton Church, and ranging still eastward, the prospect is bounded by Olifton Wood; till due east, is seen the 'tall spire' of Olney Church, and a considerable part of the town. To the southward is the pleasant village of Emberton, on the right of which appears, when the weather is clear, Bowbrick-hill,

the church on its summit, at the distance of nearly fourteen miles. Due south, in an extensive valley, appear the devious windings of the river Ouse, whose mazy and deceptive course assumes the semblance of various streams. The meadows are likewise intersected by dikes, cut for the purpose of draining floods, which give the land, even in times of drought, a delightful verdure."

2. Beside, by the side of.

3. Ouse, the Great Ouse.

4. Sinuous, winding. [Lat. *sinus*, a curve.]

5. Overthwart, over across; opposite.

6. Hedge-row beauties, the wild flowers growing in the hedges of the fields.

- Tall spire, from which the sound of cheerful bells  
 175 Just undulates<sup>1</sup> upon the listening ear ;  
 Groves, heaths, and smoking villages, remote.  
 Scenes must be beautiful, which, daily viewed,  
 Please daily, and whose novelty survives  
 Long knowledge and the scrutiny<sup>2</sup> of years—  
 180 Praise justly due to those that I describe.  
 Nor rural sights alone, but rural sounds  
 Exhilarate<sup>3</sup> the spirit, and restore  
 The tone of languid nature. Mighty winds  
 That sweep the skirt of some far-spreading wood  
 135 Of ancient growth, make music not unlike  
 The dash of Ocean on his winding shore,  
 And lull the spirit while they fill the mind,  
 Unnumbered branches waving in the blast,  
 And all their leaves fast fluttering, all at once.  
 190 Nor less composure waits upon the roar  
 Of distant floods, or on the softer voice  
 Of neighbouring fountain, or of rills that slip  
 Through the cleft rock, and, chiming as they fall  
 Upon loose pebbles, lose themselves at length  
 195 In matted grass, that with a livelier green  
 Betrays the secret of their silent course.  
 Nature inanimate employs sweet sounds,  
 But animated Nature sweeter still,  
 To soothe and satisfy the human ear.  
 200 Ten thousand warblers cheer the day, and one<sup>4</sup>  
 The livelong night ; nor these alone, whose notes  
 Nice-fingered Art must emulate in vain,  
 But cawing rooks, and kites that swim sublime<sup>5</sup>

1. Undulates, falls with a wave-like motion. [Lat. *unda*, a wave.]

2. Scrutiny, careful examination. [Lat. *scrutor*, I search thoroughly.]

3. Exhilarate, cheer ; enliven ; gladden. [Lat. *ex*, and *hilaris*,

merry.]

4. One — "Cowper's ornithology was only poetical ; the nightingale has a rival in the black-cap."

5. Sublime, on high, [Lat. *sublimis*, high.]

- In still repeated circles, screaming loud,  
 205 The jay, the pie, and even the boding owl  
 That hails the rising moon, have charms for me.  
 Sounds inharmonious in themselves and harsh,  
 Yet heard in scenes where peace for ever reigns,  
 And only there, please highly for their sake.  
 210 Peace to the artist, whose ingenious thought  
 Devised the weather-house<sup>1</sup>, that useful toy<sup>2</sup>!  
 Fearless of humid air and gathering rains,  
 Forth steps the man—an emblem of myself!  
 More delicate his timorous mate retires.  
 215 When Winter soaks the fields, and female feet,  
 Too weak to struggle with tenacious clay,  
 Or ford the rivulets, are best at home,  
 The task of new discoveries falls on me.  
 At such a season, and with such a charge,  
 220 Once went I forth, and found, till then unknown,  
 A cottage, whither oft we since repair:  
 'Tis perched upon the green hill-top, but close  
 Environed with a ring of branching elms  
 That overhang the thatch, itself unseen  
 225 Peeps at the vale below; so thick beset  
 With foliage of such dark redundant growth,  
 I called the low-roofed lodge the *peasant's nest*<sup>3</sup>.  
 And, hidden as it is, and far remote  
 From such unplesing sounds as haunt the ear  
 230 In village or in town, the bay of ours  
 Incessant, clinking hammers, grinding wheels,  
 And infants clamorous whether pleased or pained,  
 Oft have I wished the peaceful covert mine.  
 Here, I have said, at least I should possess

1. Weather-house, a barometrical toy-house with two figures in it—a man and a woman—suspended by means of oatgut. The expansion of this material in wet weather caused the man to come out and the

woman to go in, and its contraction in fair weather made the woman come out again.

2. Useful toy.—An *osymoron*.

3 The peasant's nest.—"It stands about half a mile from Weston."

- 235 The poet's treasure, silence, and indulge  
 The dreams of fancy, tranquil and secure.  
 Vain thought ! the dweller in that still retreat  
 Dearly obtains the refuge it affords.  
 Its elevated site forbids the wretch
- 240 To drink sweet waters of the crystal well ;  
 He dips his bowl into the weedy ditch,  
 And, heavy laden, brings his boverage home,  
 Far fetched and little worth ; nor seldom waits,  
 Dependent on the baker's punctual call,
- 245 To hear his creaking panniers<sup>1</sup> at the door,  
 Angry and sad, and his last crust consumed.  
 So farewell envy of the peasant's nest !  
 If Solitude make scant the means of life,  
 Society for me<sup>2</sup> ! Thou seeming sweet,
- 250 Be still a pleasing object in my view,  
 My visit still, but never mine abode.  
 Not distant far, a length of colonnade<sup>3</sup>  
 Invites us : monument of ancient taste,  
 Now scorned, but worthy of a better fate.
- 255 Our fathers knew the value of a screen  
 From sultry suns, and in their shaded walks,  
 And long protracted bowers, enjoyed at noon  
 The gloom and coolness of declining day.  
 We bear our shades about us ; self-deprived
- 260 Of other screen, the thin umbrella<sup>4</sup> spread,  
 And range an Indian waste<sup>5</sup> without a tree.  
 Thanks to Benevolus<sup>6</sup>—he spares no yet  
 These chestnuts ranged in corresponding lines,

1. Panniers, bread baskets.  
 [Lat. *panis*, bread.]

2. Society for me, i.e., I prefer society.

3. Colonnade, trees standing in opposite rows and forming a covered way. [Lat. *columna*, a column.]

4. Umbrella.—Objective by "spread," the nominative of which

is "we." [Lat. *umbra*, a shade.]

5. Indian waste, a waste like the prairies of America, the aborigines of which are called Red Indians. [See p. 239, note 1.]

6. Benevolus, a name coined for the benevolent Mr. John Courtney Throckmorton, of Weston Underwood [Lat. *bene*, well, and *volo*, I wish.]

- And, though himself so polished, still reprieves<sup>1</sup>  
 265 The obsolete<sup>2</sup> prolixity<sup>3</sup> of shade.  
 Descending now (but cautious, lest too fast)  
 A sudden steep, upon a rustic bridge<sup>4</sup>  
 We pass a gulf in which the willows dip  
 Their pendent boughs, stooping as if to drink.  
 270 Hence, ankle-deep in moss and flowery thyme<sup>5</sup>,  
 We mount again, and feel at every step  
 Our foot half sunk in hillocks green and soft,  
 Raised by the molo, the miner of the soil.  
 He, not unlike the great ones of mankind,  
 275 Disfigures Earth, and plotting in the dark,  
 Toils much to earn a monumental pile,  
 That may record the mischiefs he has done.  
 The summit gained, behold the proud alcove<sup>6</sup>  
 That crowns it! yet not all its pride secures  
 280 The grand retreat from injuries impressed  
 By rural carvers, who with knives deface  
 The panels, leaving an obscure, rude name,  
 In characters<sup>7</sup> uncouth<sup>8</sup>, and spelt amiss.  
 So strong the zeal to immortalize himself  
 285 Beats in the breast of man, that even a few,  
 Few transient years, won from the abyss abhorred  
 Of blank oblivion, seem a glorious prize,  
 And even to a clown<sup>9</sup>.—Now roves the eye,

1. Reprieves, delays the destruction of. "To reprieve" literally means to delay for a time the execution of a criminal. [Lat. *re*, and *probo*, I prove, try.]

2. Obsolete, gone out of fashion. [Lat. *ob*, and *soleo*, I am accustomed.]

3. Prolixity, extension of length. [Rare in this sense. Lat. *prolixus*, extended.]

4. A rustic bridge.—"The bridge spanned a brook which after winding through the Park, crossed the road from Olney to

Northampton at a place called Overs Brook."

5. Thyme (time), an aromatic plant.

6. Alcove.—"A graceful little structure of wood." [Ar. *al*, the, and *kubbeh*, a recess in a garden.]

7. Characters, letters. [Gr. *charasso*, I engrave.]

8. Uncouth, odd; awkward. [It formerly meant 'unknown,' from A -S. *un*, not, and *cunnan*, to know.]

9. Clown, an uneducated rustic.

- And, posted on this speculative<sup>1</sup> height,  
 290 Exults in its command. The sheepfold here  
 Pours out its fleecy tenants o'er the glebe<sup>2</sup>.  
 At first, progressivo as a stream, they seek  
 The middle field<sup>3</sup>; but scattered by degrees,  
 Each to his choice, soon whiten all the land.  
 295 There, from the sunburnt hayfield homeward creeps  
 The loaded wain, while lightened of its charge,  
 The wain that meets it passes swiftly by—  
 The boorish<sup>4</sup> driver leaning o'er his team  
 Vociferous<sup>5</sup>, and impatient of delay.  
 300 Nor less attractive is the woodland scene,  
 Diversified with trees of every growth<sup>6</sup>,  
 Alike yet various<sup>7</sup>. Here the grey smooth trunks  
 Of ash, or lime, or beech, distinctly shine,  
 Within the twilight<sup>8</sup> of their distant shades;  
 305 There<sup>9</sup>, lost behind a rising ground, the wood  
 Seems sunk, and shortened to its topmost boughs.  
 No tree in all the grove but<sup>10</sup> has its charms,  
 Though each its hue peculiar<sup>11</sup>; paler some,  
 And of a wannish grey; the willow such,  
 310 And poplar that with silver lines his leaf,  
 And ash far-stretching his<sup>12</sup> umbrageous<sup>13</sup> arm;  
 Of deeper green the elm; and deeper still,

1. Speculative, commanding an extensive view. [Lat. *speculator*, I watch.]

2. Glebe, mowdow. [Lat. *gleba*, land.]

3. Middle field, the middle of the field. [A Latinism.]

4. Boorish, rustic; rude.

5. Vociferous, clamorous. [Lat. *vox*, voice, and *fero*, I bear.]

6. Every growth, every kind of growth.

7. Alike yet various, *i.e.*, resembling one another in general appearance, but not all of the same kind.

8. Twilight, dim light.

9. Here—there, in one place, in another place.

10. But, a negative relative.

11. Peculiar, specially its own. [Lat. *peculium*, private property, from *pecu*, cattle, in which property originally consisted.]

12. "His" was formerly the possessive of "it," as well as of "he." The form "its" first came into use in the reign of James I. In the Bible it occurs only once, and it is seldom found in the works of Shakespeare. Milton also often uses "his" for "its."

13. Umbrageous, shady. [Lat. *umbra*, a shade.]

- Lord of the woods, the long-surviving<sup>1</sup> oak.  
 Some glossy-leaved and shining in the sun,—  
 315 The maple, and the beech of oily nuts<sup>2</sup>  
 Prolific<sup>3</sup>, and the lime, at dewy eve  
 Diffusing odours : nor unnoted pass  
 The sycamore<sup>4</sup>, capricious<sup>5</sup> in attire,  
 Now green, now tawny, and, ere autumn yet  
 320 Have changed the woods, in scarlet honours bright.  
 O'er these, but far beyond (a spacious map<sup>6</sup>  
 Of hill and valley interposed between),  
 The Onso, dividing the well-watered land,  
 Now glitters in the sun, and now retires,  
 325 As bashful, yet impatient to be seen.  
 Hence the declivity<sup>7</sup> is sharp and short,  
 And such the re-ascent ; between them weeps  
 A little Naiad<sup>8</sup> her impoverished urn  
 All summer long, which winter fills again.  
 330 The folded gates would bar my progress now,  
 But that the lord of this enclosed demesne<sup>9</sup>,  
 Communicative of the good he owns,  
 Admits me<sup>10</sup> to a share : the guiltless eye  
 Commits no wrong, nor wastes what it enjoys.  
 335 Refreshing change ! where now the blazing sun ?  
 By short transition we have lost his glare,  
 And stepped at once into a cooler clime.  
 Ye fallen avenues ! once more I mourn  
 Your fate unmerited, once more rejoice

1. Long-surviving.—The oak is said to live for two or three hundred years.

2. Oily nuts, beechmast.

3. Prolific, productive. [Lat. *proles*, offspring, and *facio*, I make.]

4. Sycamore, a kind of fig-tree. [Gr. *sykomoros*, the fig-mulberry, from *sykon*, a fig, and *moron*, the black mulberry.]

5. Capricious, changeable. [Generally applied to temper or humour. Lat. *caper*, a goat.]

6. Map, expanse.

7. Declivity, descent. [Opposed to *acclivity*. [Lat. *clivus*, a slope.]

8. Naiad.—The Naiad was a narrow channel to drain the hollow. [In mythology, a water-nymph. Gr. *nao*, I flow.]

9. Demesne, estate. [Lat. *dominus*, a lord.]

10. Admits me, &c.—Mr. John Throckmorton allowed Cowper to have the key of the grounds.

- 340 That yet a remnant of your race survives.  
 How airy and how light the graceful arch,  
 Yet awful as the consecrated roof<sup>1</sup>  
 Re-echoing pious anthems ! while beneath,  
 The chequered<sup>2</sup> earth seems restless as a flood
- 345 Brushed by the wind. So sportive is the light  
 Shot through the boughs, it dances as they dance,  
 Shadow and sunshine intermingling quick,  
 And darkening and enlightening, as the leaves  
 Play wanton, every moment, every spot. [cheer'd,
- 350 And now, with nerves new-braced and spirits  
 We tread the wilderness, whose well-rolled walks,  
 With curvature of slow and easy sweep,—  
 Deception innocent—give ample space  
 To narrow bounds. The grove receives us next ;
- 355 Between the upright shafts of whose tall elms  
 We may discern the thresher at his task.  
 Thump after thump, resounds the constant flail  
 That seems to swing uncertain, and yet falls  
 Full on the destined ear<sup>3</sup>. Wide flies the chaff,
- 360 The rustling straw sends up a frequent<sup>4</sup> mist  
 Of atoms, sparkling in the noonday beam.  
 Come hither, ye that press your beds of down  
 And sleep not ; see him sweating o'er his bread  
 Before he eats it.—'Tis the primal curse<sup>5</sup>,
- 365 But softened into mercy; made the pledge  
 Of cheerful days, and nights without a groan.  
 By ceaseless action, all that is subsists.  
 Constant rotation of the unwearied wheel  
 That Nature rides upon, maintains her health,
- 370 Her beauty, her fertility. She dreads  
 An instant's pause, and lives but while she moves ;

1. Consecrated roof, church.  
 [Lat *con*, and *sacer*, holy.]

2. Chequered, marked with  
 little squares (of shadow), like a  
 chess-board.

3. Ear, spike or head of corn or

grain.

4. Frequent, thick ; crowded.  
 [Lat. *frequens*, crowded.]

5. The primal curse.—See  
 Genesis iii.—“Cursed is the ground  
 for thy sake,” &c.

- Its own revolveney<sup>1</sup> upholds the world.  
 Winds from all quarters agitate the air,  
 And fit the limpid<sup>2</sup> element<sup>3</sup> for use,  
 375 Else noxious<sup>4</sup>: oceans, rivers, lakes, and streams,  
 All feel the freshening impulse, and are cleansed  
 By restless undulation<sup>5</sup>. Ev'n the oak  
 Thrives by the rude concussion<sup>6</sup> of the storm;  
 He seems indeed indignant, and to feel  
 380 The impression of the blast with proud disdain,  
 Frowning as if in his unconscious arm  
 He held the thunder<sup>7</sup>. But the monarch<sup>8</sup> owes  
 His firm stability to what he scorns,  
 More fixed below, the more disturbed above.  
 385 The law by which all creatures else are bound,  
 Binds man, the lord of all. Himself<sup>9</sup> derives  
 No mean advantage from a kindred cause,  
 From strenuous<sup>10</sup> toil his hours of sweetest ease.  
 The sedentary<sup>11</sup> stretch their lazy length  
 390 When custom bids<sup>12</sup>, but no refreshment find,  
 For none they need: the languid eye, the cheek  
 Deserted of its bloom, the flaccid<sup>13</sup>, shrunk,  
 And withered muscle, and the vapid<sup>14</sup> soul,  
 Reproach their owner with that love of rest,

1. Revolveney, principle of revolving; revolution.

2. Limpid, clear; transparent. [Lat. *limpidus*, clear.]

3. Element.—Air, as well as water, earth, and fire, was formerly regarded as an element.

4. Noxious, injurious. [Lat. *noceo*, I hurt.]

5. Undulation, a waving motion. [Lat. *unda*, a wave.]

6. Concussion, shaking. [Lat. *con*, and *quatio*, I shake.]

7. Thunder.—The oak was sacred to Jupiter, who wielded the thunder.

8. The monarch, the oak,

commonly called 'the king of trees'

9. Himself, he himself.

10. Strenuous, vigorous; energetic; laborious. [Lat. *strenuus*, allied to Gr. *strōnēs*, strong.]

11. The sedentary, those who pass most of their time in a sitting posture. [Lat. *sedeo*, I sit.]

12. When custom bids, at the usual hour of going to bed.

13. Flaccid, soft and weak; flabby. [Lat. *flaccus*, flabby.]

14. Vapid, dull; spiritless. [Lat. *vapidus*, from the same root as *vapour*.]

- 395 To which he forfeits ev'n the rest he loves<sup>1</sup>.  
 Not such the alert and active. Measure life  
 By its true worth, the comforts it affords,  
 And theirs alone seems worthy of the name.  
 Good health, and, its associate in the most,  
 400 Good temper, spirits prompt to undertake,  
 And not soon spent, though in an arduous task,  
 The powers of fancy and strong thought—are theirs ;  
 Ev'n age itself seems privileged in them  
 With clear exemption from its own defects.  
 405 A sparkling eye beneath a wrinkled front  
 The veteran shows, and, gracing a grey beard  
 With youthful smiles, descends toward the grave  
 Sprightly, and old almost without decay.  
 Like a coy maiden, Ease, when courted most,  
 410 Farthest retires—an idol, at whose shrine  
 Who oftenest sacrifice are favoured least.  
 The love of Nature, and the scenes she draws,  
 Is Nature's dictate. Strange ! there should be found,  
 Who<sup>2</sup>, self-imprisoned in their proud saloons<sup>3</sup>,  
 415 Renounce the odours of the open field  
 For the unscented fictions of the loom<sup>4</sup>;  
 Who, satisfied with only pencilled scenes<sup>5</sup>,  
 Prefer to the performance of a God  
 The inferior wonders of an artist's hand.  
 420 Lovely indeed the mimic<sup>6</sup> works of art,  
 But Nature's works far lovelier. I admire,  
 None more admires, the painter's magic skill,  
 Who shows me that which I shall never see,  
 Conveys a distant country into mine<sup>7</sup>,

1. Love of rest—rest he loves.—An example of *paronomasia*, or play on words

2. Who.—Supply the antecedent 'those' or 'people' [The omission of the antecedent is a Latinism.]

3. Saloons, reception-halls. [Fr. and Sp. *salon*.]

4. Fictions of the loom, forms or figures worked in embroidery or tapestry.

5. Pencilled scenes, scenes depicted by painters ; pictures.

6. Mimic, imitative.

7. Conveys, &c., *i.e.*, represents foreign scenes in pictures.

- 425 And throws Italian light<sup>1</sup> on English walls :  
 But imitative strokes can do no more  
 Than please the eye—sweet Nature<sup>2</sup> every sense.  
 The air salubrious<sup>3</sup> of her lofty hills,  
 The cheering fragrance of her dewy vales,  
 430 And music of her woods—no works of man  
 May rival these ; these all bespeak<sup>4</sup> a power  
 Peculiar, and exclusively her own.  
 Beneath the open sky she spreads the feast ;  
 'Tis free to all—'tis every day renewed ;  
 435 Who scorns it, starves deservedly at home.  
 He does not scorn it, who, imprisoned long  
 In some unwholesome dungeon<sup>5</sup>, and a prey  
 To sallow sickness, which the vapours, dank<sup>6</sup>  
 And clammy<sup>7</sup>, of his dark abode have bred,  
 440 Escapes at last to liberty and light.  
 His cheek recovers soon its healthful hue,  
 His eye relumines its extinguished fires,  
 He walks, he leaps, he runs—is winged with joy,  
 And riots in the sweets of every breeze.  
 445 He does not scorn it, who has long endured  
 A fever's agonies, and fed on drugs.  
 Nor yet the mariner, his blood inflamed  
 With acrid<sup>8</sup> salts, his very heart athirst  
 To gaze at Nature in her green array ;  
 450 Upon the ship's tall side he stands, possessed<sup>9</sup>  
 With visions prompted by intense desire ;  
 Fair fields appear below, such as he left

1. Italian light—Italy is famous for her lovely scenery as well as for her great painters.

2. "Nature" agrees with "pleases," understood.

3. Salubrious, favourable to health ; healthful. [Lat *salus*, health.]

4. Bespeak, show ; indicate

5. Dungeon, a close prison ; a deep, dark place of confinement. [Fr. *donjon*, the innermost and

strongest tower of a castle.]

6. Dank, damp ; moist.

7. Clammy, thick ; soft and sticky. [A.-S. *clam*, mud.]

8. Acrid, sharp or biting to the taste ; bitter. [Lat. *acer*, sharp.] Sailors frequently suffer from scurvy owing to the difficulty of getting a fresh vegetable diet.

9. Possessed with, influenced by. [Generally applied to the influence of evil spirits.]

- Far distant, such as he would die to find—  
 He seeks them headlong<sup>1</sup>, and is seen no more.
- 455 The spleen<sup>2</sup> is seldom felt where Flora<sup>3</sup> reigns ;  
 The lowering<sup>4</sup> eye, the potulance, the frown,  
 And sullen sadness, that o'ershade, distort,  
 And mar the face of Beauty, when no cause  
 For such immeasurable woe appears,
- 460 These Flora banishes, and gives the fair  
 Sweet smiles, and bloom less transient than her own.  
 It is the constant revolution<sup>5</sup>, stale  
 And tasteless, of the same repeated joys,  
 That palls and satiates, and makes languid life
- 465 A pedlar's<sup>6</sup> pack<sup>7</sup>, that bows the bearer down.  
 Health suffers, and the spirits ebb ; the heart  
 Recoils<sup>8</sup> from its own choice—at the full feast  
 Is famished—finds no music in the song,  
 No smartness in the jest, and wonders why.
- 470 Yet thousands still desire to journey<sup>9</sup> on,  
 Though halt<sup>10</sup>, and weary of the path they tread.  
 The paralytic<sup>11</sup>, who can hold her cards,  
 But cannot play them, borrows a friend's hand  
 To deal<sup>12</sup> and shuffle<sup>13</sup>, to divide and sort<sup>14</sup>
- 475 Her mingled suits<sup>15</sup> and sequences<sup>16</sup>, and sits

1. Seeks them headlong, plunges headlong into the sea to find them.

2. Spleen, ill-humour ; melancholy. [The spleen was formerly supposed to be the seat of all angry passions.]

3. Flora, the goddess of flowers. [Lat. *flus*, a flower.]

4. Lowering, frowning. [See page 215, note 6.]

5. Constant revolution, continued repetition or recurrence.

6. Pedlar or pedler, a hawker of goods. [From *peddle*, to sell by travelling.]

7. Pack, bundle.

8. Recoils, turns back with disgust [Lat. *re*, back, and *culus*,

the hind part]

9. Journey, live. [Fr. *jour*, Lat. *dies*, a day.]

10. Halt, lame, disabled

11. Paralytic, one affected with paralysis or palsy. [Gr. *para*, beside, and *lyō*, to loose.]

12. Deal, distribute

13. Shuffle, mix together.

14. Sort, arrange according to their suits and numbers.

15. Suits, the four sets or classes into which playing cards are divided. They are called clubs, spades, hearts, and diamonds.

16. Sequences, cards immediately following one another in the same suit ; as, king, queen, knave, &c. [Lat. *sequor*, I follow.]

- Spectatress both and spectacle<sup>1</sup>, a sad  
 And silent cipher, while her proxy<sup>2</sup> plays.  
 Others are dragged into the crowded room  
 Between supporters; and once seated, sit  
 480 Through downright inability to rise,  
 Till the stout bearers lift the corpse again.  
 These speak a loud memento<sup>3</sup>. Yet e'en these  
 Themselves love life, and cling to it, as he  
 That overhangs a torrent, to a twig.  
 485 They love it, and yet loathe it; fear to die,  
 Yet scorn the purposes for which they live.  
 Then wherefore not renounce them? No—the dread,  
 The slavish dread of solitude, that breeds  
 Reflection and remorse, the fear of shame,  
 490 And their inveterate<sup>4</sup> habits, all forbid.  
 Whom call we gay? That honour has been long  
 The boast of mere pretenders to the name.  
 The innocent are gay—the lark is gay,  
 That dries his feathers saturate<sup>5</sup> with dew  
 495 Beneath the rosy cloud, while yet the beams  
 Of day-spring overshoot his humble<sup>6</sup> nest.  
 The peasant too, a witness of his song,  
 Himself a songster, is as gay as he.  
 But save me from the gaiety of those  
 500 Whose headaches nail them to a noonday bed;  
 And save me, too, from theirs whose haggard<sup>7</sup> eyes  
 Flash desperation, and betray their pangs  
 For property stripped off by cruel chance<sup>8</sup>;  
 From gaiety that fills the bones with pain,

1. Spectacle, herself a gazing-stock.

2. Proxy, substitute. [Contracted from *procuracy*.]

3. Memento, warning. [Lat. *memento mori*, remember death.]

4. Inveterate, old; deep-rooted. [Lat. *vetus*, old.]

5. Saturate, saturated, tho-

roughly wet. [Lat. *satur*, full.]

6. Humble.—The skylark builds its nest on the ground. [Lat. *humus*, the ground.]

7. Haggard, wild; deep sunk; care-worn. [Fr. *hagard*, a wild falcon.]

8. Cruel chance, ill-luck in gambling.

505 The mouth with blasphemy<sup>1</sup>, the heart with woe.

The Earth was made so various, that the mind  
Of desultory<sup>2</sup> man, studious<sup>3</sup> of change,  
And pleased with novelty, might be indulged.  
Prospects, however lovely, may be seen

510 Till half their beauties fade; the weary sight,  
Too well acquainted with their smiles, slides off  
Fastidious<sup>4</sup>, seeking less familiar scenes.

Then snug enclosures in the sheltered vale,  
Where frequent hedges intercept the eye,

515 Delight us, happy to renounce awhile,  
Not senseless of its charms, what still we love,  
That such short absence may endear it more.

Then forests, or the savage rock, may please,  
That hides the sea-mew<sup>5</sup> in his hollow clefts

520 Above the reach of man: his<sup>6</sup> hoary head,  
Conspicuous many a league, the mariner,  
Bound homeward, and in hope already there,  
Greets with three cheers exulting. At his waist<sup>7</sup>  
A girdle of half-withered shrubs he shows,

525 And at his feet the baffled billows die.

The common, overgrown with fern, and rough  
With prickly goss<sup>8</sup>, that, shapeless and deformed,  
And dangerous to the touch, has yet its bloom,  
And decks itself with ornaments of gold<sup>9</sup>,

530 Yields no unpleasing ramble; there the turf  
Smells fresh, and, rich in odoriferous<sup>10</sup> herbs

And fungous fruits<sup>11</sup> of earth, regales the sense

1. Blasphemy, speaking ill of God. [Gr. *blapto*, I injure, and *phemi*, to speak.]

2. Desultory, passing from one thing to another; given to change; inconstant. [Lat. *de*, and *salto*, I leap.]

3. Studious, fond; eagerly desirous.

4. Fastidious, hard or difficult to please; squeamish; disdainful. [Lat. *fastus*, haughtiness.]

5. Sea-mew, sea-gull.

6. His, the rock's.

7. At his waist, half way up.

8. Goss or gorse furze, a thick prickly shrub.

9. Ornaments of gold:—The furze bears yellow flowers.

10. Odoriferous, diffusing fragrance. [Lat. *odor*, odour, and *fero*, I bear.]

11. Fungous fruits, mushrooms, &c., which spring up suddenly, but do not last long

With luxury of unexpected sweets.

- There often wanders one, whom better days  
 535 Saw better clad, in cloak of satin trimmed  
 With lace, and hat with splendid riband bound.  
 A serving-maid was she, and fell in love  
 With one who left her, went to sea, and died.  
 Her fancy followed him through foaming waves  
 540 To distant shores, and she would sit and weep  
 At what a sailor suffers; fancy too,  
 Delusive most where warmest wishes are,  
 Would oft anticipate his glad return,  
 And dream of transports she was not to know.  
 545 She heard the doleful tidings of his death,  
 And never smiled again! And now she roams  
 The dreary waste; there spends the livelong day,  
 And there, unless when charity forbids,  
 The livelong night. A tattered apron<sup>1</sup> hides,  
 550 Worn as a cloak, and hardly hides, a gown  
 More tattered still; and both but ill conceal  
 A bosom heaved with never-ceasing sighs.  
 She begs an idle<sup>2</sup> pin of all she meets,  
 And hoards them in her sleeve; but needful food,  
 555 Though pressed with hunger oft, or comelier clothes,  
 Though pinched with cold, asks never,—Kato is  
 crazed!

- I see a column of slow-rising smoke  
 O'ertop the lofty wood that skirts the wild.  
 A vagabond<sup>3</sup> and useless tribe there eat  
 560 Their miserable meal. A kettle, slung  
 Between two poles upon a stick transverse,  
 Receives the morsel<sup>4</sup>—flesh obscene<sup>5</sup> of dog,

1. Apron, a piece of cloth or leather worn when at work to keep the clothes clean. [Old E. *napron*, from Fr. *nappe*, a table-cloth.]

2. She begs an idle pin, *i.e.*, she idly or needlessly begs a pin.

3. Wild, the waste common.

4. Vagabond, wandering; vagrant. [Lat. *vagor*, I wander.]

5. Morsel, meat; food. [Lit. a mouthful. Lat. *manducare*, I bite.]

6. Obscene, foul; disgusting. [Lat. *obscenus*, filthy; from *ob*, and *scena*, a scene.]

- Or vermin<sup>1</sup>, or, at best, of cock purloined<sup>2</sup>  
 From his accustomed perch. Hard-faring race!  
 565 They pick their fuel out of every hedge,  
 Which, kindled with dry leaves, just saves unquenched  
 The spark of life. The sportive wind blows wide  
 Their fluttering rags, and shows a tawny<sup>3</sup> skin,  
 The vellum<sup>4</sup> of the pedigree they claim<sup>5</sup>.  
 570 Great skill have they in palmistry<sup>6</sup>, and more  
 To conjure clean away the gold they touch,  
 Conveying worthless dross into its place;  
 Loud when they beg, dumb only when they steal.  
 Strange! that a creature rational, and cast  
 575 In human mould, should brutalize by choice  
 His nature, and, though capable of arts  
 By which the world might profit, and himself,  
 Self-banished from society, prefer  
 Such squalid<sup>7</sup> sloth to honourable toil!  
 580 Yet even these, though, feigning sickness oft,  
 They swathe<sup>8</sup> the forehead, drag the limping limb,  
 And vex their flesh with artificial sores,  
 Can change their whine into a mirthful note,  
 When safe occasion offers; and with dance,  
 585 And music of the bladder and the bag<sup>9</sup>,  
 Beguile their woes, and make the woods resound.  
 Such health and gaiety of heart enjoy

1. Vermin, noxious animals like mice, rats, &c. [Lat. *vermis*, a worm.]

2. Purloined, stolen. [Literally, removed to a distance; from Lat. *pro*, and *longus*, long.]

3. Tawny, dark-yellow; brownish.

4. Vellum, skin; parchment. [Lat. *vitulus*, a calf.]

5. The pedigree they claim.—The gipsies or gypsies were formerly supposed to be descended from the ancient Egyptians but ethnologists now regard

them as descendants of some obscure Indian tribe.

6. Palmistry, the pretended art of telling fortunes by the lines and marks in the palm of the hand. [Lat. *palma*, the palm of the hand.]

7. Squalid, foul; filthy; extremely dirty. [Lat. *squalore*, to be foul.]

8. Swathe, bind with a bandage.

9. The bladder and the bag, the tambourine and the bag-pipe.

- The houseless rovers of the sylvan world ;  
 And, breathing wholesome air, and wandering much,  
 590 Need other physic none to heal the effects  
 Of loathsome diet, penury<sup>1</sup>, and cold  
 Blest he, though undistinguished from the crowd  
 By wealth or dignity, who dwells secure,  
 Where man, by nature fierce, has laid aside  
 595 His fierceness, having learnt, though slow to learn,  
 'The manners and the arts of civil<sup>2</sup> life.  
 His wants, indeed, are many ; but supply  
 Is obvious<sup>3</sup>, placed within the easy reach  
 Of temperate wishes and industrious hands.  
 600 Here Virtue thrives as in her proper soil ;  
 Not rude and surly<sup>4</sup>, and beset with thorns,  
 And terrible to sight, as when she springs  
 (If e'er she spring spontaneous) in remote  
 And barbarous climes, where violence prevails,  
 605 And strength is lord of all ; but gentle, kind,  
 By culture tamed, by liberty refreshed,  
 And all her fruits by radiant truth matured.  
 War and the chase engross the savage whole<sup>5</sup> :  
 War followed for revenge, or to supplant<sup>6</sup>  
 610 'The envied tenants of some happier spot ;  
 'The chase for sustenance, precarious<sup>7</sup> trust !  
 His hard condition with severe constraint  
 Binds all his faculties, forbids all growth  
 Of wisdom, proves a school in which he learns  
 615 Sly circumvention<sup>8</sup>, unrelenting hate,

1 Penury, extreme poverty ;  
 indigence. [Gr. *penomai*, to toil,  
 to be poor or needy.]

2 Civil, civilized.

3. Obvious, easily obtainable  
 [Lat. *obvius*, in the way ; from *ob*,  
 and *via*, a way.]

4. Surly, gloomily morose ;  
 cross and rude. [Old form *surly*,  
 probably for *sir like*, arrogant.]

5. The savage whole, the  
 whole of savage life.

6. Supplant, drive or force  
 away ; displace. [Lat. *supplan-*  
*tare*, to trip up one's heels ; from  
*sub*, and *planta*, the sole of the  
 foot.]

7. Precarious, uncertain.  
 [Lat. *precor*, I pray ; hence, liter-  
 ally, dependent on prayer or en-  
 treaty, not certain.]

8. Circumvention, deception ;  
 fraud ; stratagem. [Lat. *circum*,  
 about, and *venio*, I come.]

- Mean self-attachment, and scarce aught beside<sup>1</sup>.  
 Thus fare the shivering natives of the north,  
 And thus the rangers of the western world<sup>2</sup>,  
 Where it advances far into the deep,  
 620 Towards the Antarctic<sup>3</sup>. Ev'n the favoured isles<sup>4</sup>  
 So lately found, although the constant sun  
 Cheer all their seasons with a grateful smile,  
 Can boast but little virtue; and inert  
 Through plenty, lose in morals what they gain  
 625 In manners—victims of luxurious ease.  
 These therefore I can pity, placed remote  
 From all that science traces, art invents,  
 Or inspiration teaches; and enclosed  
 In boundless oceans, never to be passed  
 630 By navigators uninformed as they,  
 Or ploughed perhaps by British bark again.  
 But far beyond the rest, and with most cause,  
 Thee, gentle savage<sup>5</sup>! whom no love of thee  
 Or thine, but curiosity perhaps,  
 635 Or else vain-glory, prompted us to draw  
 Forth from thy native bowers, to show thee here  
 With what superior skill we can abuse  
 The gifts of Providence, and squander life.  
 The dream is past; and thou hast found again  
 640 Thy cocoas and bananas, palms and yams, [found  
 And homestall<sup>6</sup> thatched with leaves. But hast thou  
 Their former charms? And, having seen our state<sup>7</sup>,  
 Our palaces, our ladies, and our pomp  
 Of equipage, our gardens, and our sports,  
 645 And heard our music; are thy simple friends,  
 Thy simple fare, and all thy plain delights,

1. Beside, besides.  
 2. Western world, America.  
 3. The Antarctic, south,—  
 opposite to the Arctic.  
 4. The favoured isles, the  
 Society, Sandwich, and Friendly  
 Islands, discovered by Captain  
 Cook. They have a very fertile soil

and a very salubrious climate.  
 5. Gentle savage.—An exam-  
 ple of *oxymoron*. The reference is  
 to Omai, a native of the Friendly  
 Islands, who accompanied Captain  
 Cook to England in 1775.  
 6. Homestall, homestead.  
 7. State, splendour; grandeur.

- As dear to thee as once? And have thy joys  
 Lost nothing by comparison with ours?  
 Rude as thou art (for we returned thee rude  
 650 And ignorant, except of outward show),  
 I cannot think thee yet so dull of heart  
 And spiritless, as never to regret  
 Sweets tasted here, and left as soon as known.  
 Methinks<sup>1</sup> I see thee straying on the beach,  
 655 And asking of the surge that bathes thy foot,  
 If ever it has washed our distant shore.  
 I see thee weep, and thine are honest tears,  
 A patriot's for his country: thou art sad  
 At thought of her forlorn and abject state,  
 660 From which no power of thine can raise her up.  
 Thus Fancy paints thee, and though apt to err,  
 Perhaps errs little when she paints thee thus.  
 She tells me, too, that duly every morn  
 Thou climb'st the mountain top, with eager eye  
 665 Exploring far and wide the watery waste  
 For sight of ship from England. Every speck  
 Seen in the dim horizon turns thee pale  
 With conflict of contending hopes and fears.  
 But comes at last the dull and dusky eve,  
 670 And sends thee to thy cabin, well prepared  
 To dream all night of what the day denied.  
 Alas! expect it not. We found no bait<sup>a</sup>  
 To tempt us in thy country. Doing good,  
 Disinterested good, is not our trade.\*  
 675 We travel far, 'tis true, but not for naught;

1. Methinks, it seems to me.  
 [A.-S. *thyncan*, to seem. "Think,"  
 in its usual sense, comes from  
*thencan*, to think.]

2. Bait.—"Bit and bait, whether  
 used for a small piece of anything,  
 or for that part of a bridle which  
 is put into a horse's mouth, or for  
 that hasty refreshment which man  
 or beast takes upon a journey,  
 or for that temptation which is

offered by treachery to fish or  
 fool,—is but one word differently  
 spelt, and is the past participle of  
*to bite*."

\* The student should be on his  
 guard against being carried away  
 by the poet's invectives. England  
 has done more good to the world  
 than any other country, ancient  
 or modern. .

And must be bribed to compass Earth again  
By other hopes and richer fruits than yours.\*

- But though true worth and virtue in the mild  
And genial soil of cultivated life  
680 Thrive most, and may perhaps thrive only there,  
Yet not in cities oft—in proud, and gay,  
And gain-devoted cities. 'Thither flow,  
As to a common and most noisome<sup>1</sup> sewer,  
'The dregs and feculence<sup>2</sup> of every land.  
685 In cities, foul example on most minds  
Bogots its likeness. Rank<sup>3</sup> abundance breeds,  
In gross and pampered cities, sloth, and lust,  
And wantonness, and gluttonous excess.  
In cities, vice is hidden with most ease,  
690 Or seen with least reproach; and virtue, taught  
By frequent lapse<sup>4</sup>, can hope no triumph there  
Beyond the achievement of successful flight.  
I do confess them nurseries of the arts,  
In which they flourish most; where, in the beams  
695 Of warm encouragement, and in the eye  
Of public note, they reach their perfect size.  
Such London is, by taste and wealth proclaimed  
The fairest capital of all the world,  
By riot<sup>5</sup> and incontinence<sup>6</sup> the worst<sup>7</sup>.  
700 'There, touched by Reynolds<sup>8</sup>, a dull blank becomes  
A lucid mirror, in which Nature sees

1. Noisome, noxious. [From annoy and some.]

2. Feculence, foulness; lees; dregs. [Lat. *fecula*, lees of wine.]

3. Rank, excessive; gross; foul.

4. Lapse, slip; failing in duty; deviation from rectitude.

5. Riot, excessive luxury.

6. Incontinence, lewdness.

7. The worst.—This should not be taken literally.

8. Reynolds, Sir Joshua Reynolds, the famous painter (1723-1792).

\* Cowper wrote to Newton

(October 6, 1788):—"Discoveries have been made, but such discoveries as will hardly satisfy the expense of such undertakings. We brought away an Indian, and having debauched him, we sent him home again, to communicate the infection to his country;—and sport, to be sure, but such as will not defray the cost. Nations that live upon bread-fruit, and have no mines to make them worthy of our acquaintance, will be but little visited for the future."

- All her reflected features. Bacon<sup>1</sup> there  
 Gives more than female beauty<sup>2</sup> to a stone,  
 And Chatham's<sup>3</sup> eloquence to marble lips.  
 705 Nor does the chisel<sup>4</sup> occupy alone  
 The powers of sculpture, but the style<sup>5</sup> as much ;  
 Each province of her art her equal care.  
 With nice incision of her guided steel<sup>6</sup>  
 She ploughs a brazen field<sup>6</sup>, and clothes a soil  
 710 So sterile with what charms soe'er<sup>7</sup> she will,  
 The richest scenery and the loveliest forms.  
 Where finds Philosophy<sup>8</sup> her eagle eye,  
 With which she gazes at yon burning disk<sup>9</sup>  
 Undazzled, and detects and counts his spots ?  
 715 In London. Where her implements exact,  
 With which she calculates, computes, and scans  
 All distance, motion, magnitude, and now  
 Measures an atom, and now girds a world ?  
 In London. Where has commerce such a mart,  
 720 So rich, so thronged, so drained, and so supplied,  
 As London—opulent, enlarged, and still  
 Increasing London ? Babylon<sup>10</sup> of old  
 Not more the glory of the earth, than she  
 A more accomplished world's chief glory now.  
 725 She has her praise. Now mark a spot or two  
 That so much beauty would do well to purge,  
 And show this Queen of Cities, that so fair

1. Bacon, John Bacon, a celebrated sculptor (1740-1799).

2. Female beauty.—The allusion is to the figure of "Commerce" in the monument to Lord Chatham, in Westminster Abbey.

3. Chatham, William Pitt, Earl of Chatham (1708-1778).

4. The chisel—the style.—The chisel is an instrument used for cutting figures in marble, and the style for engraving on metal.

5. Steel, the style.

6. Brazen field, plate of brass.

7. What charms soe'er.—An example of *Tmesis*.

8. Philosophy, i.e. astronomy.

9. Burning disk, the disk of the sun.

10. Babylon, the capital of the Assyrian empire. The modern town of Hillah is supposed to be built on a part of its site. The most remarkable edifice at Babylon was the temple of Bel. The palace of Nebuchadnezzar with its "hanging gardens" was called "the admiration of the world."

- May yet be foul; so witty, yet not wise.  
 It is not seemly, nor of good report,  
 730 That she is slack in discipline—more prompt  
 To avenge than to prevent the breach of law :  
 That she is rigid in denouncing death<sup>1</sup>  
 On petty robbers, and indulges life  
 And liberty, and oftentimes honour too,  
 735 To peculators<sup>2</sup> of the public gold :  
 That thieves at home must hang ; but he<sup>3</sup> that puts  
 Into his overgorged and bloated purse  
 The wealth of Indian provinces, escapes.  
 Nor is it well, nor can it come to good,  
 740 That, through profane and infidel contempt  
 Of holy writ<sup>4</sup>, she has presumed to annul  
 And abrogate, as roundly as she may,  
 The total ordinance<sup>5</sup> and will of God ;  
 Advancing Fashion to the post of Truth,  
 745 And centering all authority in modes  
 And customs of her own, till sabbath-rites  
 Have dwindled into unrespected forms,

1. Rigid in denouncing death.—The English penal code was very severe in Cowper's time. Death was the penalty even for petty thefts.

2. Peculators, those who appropriate public money to their own use; those who are guilty of embezzlement. [Lat. *peculator*, I steal, from *peculium*, private property. See page 290, note 11.]

3. But he, &c.—This refers to Warren Hastings (1733-1818), our first Governor-General, who was impeached before the House of Lords and charged by Edmund Burke, in a speech which lasted for more than three days, with injustice and oppression towards the princes and people of India. The trial lasted from 1788 to 1795,

but in the end Hastings was acquitted on all charges.

Lord Clive (1725-1774), the founder of our Indian Empire, had also to defend himself against a motion of censure brought against him in the House of Commons. The motion was rejected and the House passed a resolution commending "his great and meritorious services to the country." The malpractices of these great administrators were chiefly due to the difficulties of their situation and the lax tone of morality prevalent among Indian officers at that period.

4. Holy writ, i.e. the Bible.

5. Ordinance, decree. [To be distinguished from *ordinance*, cannon.]

And knees and hassocks<sup>1</sup> are well nigh divorced.

- God made the country<sup>2</sup>, and man made the town :
- 750 What wonder, then, that health and virtue, gifts  
That can alone make sweet the bitter draught<sup>3</sup>  
That life holds out to all, should most abound  
And least be threatened in the fields and groves ?  
Possess ye, therefore, ye who, borne about
- 755 In chariots and sedans<sup>4</sup>, know no fatigue  
But that of idleness<sup>5</sup>, and taste no scenes  
But such as Art contrives—possess ye still  
Your element<sup>6</sup>; there only ye can shine ;  
There only minds like yours can do no harm.
- 760 Our groves were planted to console at noon  
The pensive wanderer in their shades. At eve  
The moonbeam, sliding softly in between  
The sleeping leaves, is all the light they wish—  
Birds warbling all the music. We can spare
- 765 The splendour of your lamps ; they but eclipse  
Our softer satellite<sup>7</sup>. Your songs confound  
Our more harmonious notes: the thrush departs  
Scared, and the offended nightingale is mute.  
There is a public mischief in your mirth ;
- 770 It plagues your country. Folly such as yours  
Graced with a sword<sup>8</sup>, and worthier of a fan<sup>9</sup>,

1. Hassocks, mats or cushions for kneeling on in churches. The meaning of the line is that people have become indifferent about going to church.

2. The country.—As distinguished from the town.

3. The bitter draught—Compare—

"Go, Sun, while mercy holds me up

On Nature's awful waste,

To drink this last and bitter cup  
Of grief that man shall taste."

Campbell.

4. Sedans, chairs resembling palanquins, much used in the time

of Cowper, but now seldom if ever employed. [From *Sedan*, a town in the north of France, whence they were introduced into England.]

5. Fatigue of idleness.—An *Oxymoron*.

6. Your element, i.e., town-life which is best suited to you.

7. Softer satellite, the moon. [Lat. *satelles*, an attendant, the moon is a satellite of the earth.]

8. Graced with a sword.—In Cowper's time it was the fashion for young gallants to wear swords.

9. Worthier of a fan.—Fans are carried by ladies.

Has made, what enemies could ne'er have done,  
 Our arch of empire, steadfast but for you,  
 774 A mutilated structure, soon to fall<sup>1</sup>.

*William Cowper (1731-1832).*

## 12.—PARADISE LOST.

### BOOK I.

#### THE ARGUMENT.

The First Book proposes, first in brief, the whole subject—Man's disobedience, and the loss thereupon of Paradise, wherein he was placed: then touches the prime cause of his fall, the Serpent, or rather Satan in the Serpent; who, revolting from God, and drawing to his side many legions of Angels, was, by the command of God, driven out of Heaven, with all his crew, into the great Deep. Which action passed over, the Poem hastens into the midst of things, presenting Satan, with his angels, now fallen into Hell described here, not in the Centre (for Heaven and Earth may be supposed as yet not made, certainly not yet accursed), but in a place of utter darkness, fitly called Chaos. Here Satan, with his Angels, lying on the burning lake, thunderstruck and astonished, after a certain space recovers, as from confusion; calls up him who next in order and dignity lay by him: they confer of their miserable fall. Satan awakens all his legions, who lay till then in the same manner confounded. They rise: their numbers; array of battle; their chief leaders named, according to the idols known afterward in Canaan and the countries adjoining. To these Satan directs his speech; comforts them with hope yet of regaining Heaven; but tells them lastly of a new world, and a new kind of creature to be created, according to an ancient prophecy, or report, in Heaven; for, that Angels were long before this visible creation, was the opinion of many ancient Fathers. To find out the truth of this prophecy, and what to determine thereon, he refers to a full council. What his associates thence attempt. Pandemonium, the palace of Satan, rises, suddenly built out of the Deep: the infernal Peers there sit in council.

Of Mán's| first dísbé|diéncé, and | the frúit  
 Of that forbidden tree, whose mortal taste  
 Brought death into the World, and all our woe,  
 With loss of Eden, till one greater Mán<sup>2</sup>

- 5 Restore us, and regain the blissful seat,  
 Sing, Heavenly Muse, that on the secret top

1. Soon to fall.—The American War of Independence was going on when Cowper wrote this. The

poet was, besides, of a desponding turn of mind.

2. Greater Man, Jesus Christ.

- Of Oreb, or of Sinai<sup>1</sup>, didst inspire  
 That shepherd<sup>2</sup>, who first taught the chosen seed  
 In the beginning how the heavens and earth  
 10 Rose out of Chaos<sup>3</sup>: or, if Sion hill<sup>4</sup>  
 Delight thee more, and Siloa's<sup>5</sup> brook that flowed  
 Fast by the oracle of God<sup>6</sup>; I thence  
 Invoke thy aid to my adventurous song,  
 That with no middle flight intends to soar  
 15 Above the Aonian mount<sup>7</sup>, while it pursues  
 Things unattempted yet<sup>8</sup> in prose or rhyme.  
 And chiefly 'Thou, O Spirit<sup>9</sup>, that dost prefer  
 Before all temples the upright heart and pure,  
 Instruct me, for 'Thou know'st: Thou from the first  
 20 Wast present, and, with mighty wings outspread,  
 Dove-like, satt'st brooding on the vast Abyss<sup>10</sup>,  
 And madest it pregnant: what in me is dark,  
 Illumine; what is low, raise and support;  
 That to the highth<sup>11</sup> of this great argument  
 25 I may assert Eternal Providence,  
 And justify the ways of God to men.  
 Say first, for Heaven hides nothing from thy view,  
 Nor the deep tract of Hell—say first, what cause  
 Moved our grand Parents, in that happy state,  
 30 Favoured of Heaven so highly, to fall off

1. Oreb or Sinai, two mountains in Arabia now known as Jebel Musa (Mount Moses) and Jebel Katerin (Mount St. Catharine).

2. That shepherd, Moses.

3. Chaos, empty, immeasurable space. [Gr. and Lat. *chaos*, from *cha*, to gape.]

4. Sion hill, one of the hills on which Jerusalem was built.

5. Siloa, Shiloah, a tributary of the Kedron, flowing from beneath the rock under the walls of Jerusalem, and forming the Pool of Siloam.

6. The oracle of God, the

temple of Jerusalem.

7. Aonian mount, Mount Helicon in Boeotia, a Greek state poetically called Aonia. Mount Parnassus, another favourite haunt of the Muses, was in the neighbouring state of Phocis.

8. Unattempted yet.—The poet does not seem to have been aware of the existence of Caedmon's poem on the same subject. [See Introduction.]

9. O Spirit, the Holy Spirit of God.

10. Dove-like, &c.—Genesis i. 2, Luke iii. 22.

11. Highth, height.

- From their Creator, and transgress His will  
 For one restraint, lords of the World besides?  
 Who first seduced them to that foul revolt?  
 The infernal Serpent; he it was, whose guile,  
 35 Stirred up with envy and revenge, deceived  
 The mother of mankind; what time<sup>1</sup> his pride  
 Had cast him out from Heaven, with all his host  
 Of rebel Angels; by whose aid, aspiring  
 To set himself in glory above his peers<sup>2</sup>,  
 40 He trusted to have equalled<sup>3</sup> the Most High,  
 If he opposed; and, with ambitious aim  
 Against the throne and monarchy of God,  
 Raised impious war in Heaven and battle proud,  
 With vain attempt. Him the Almighty Power  
 45 Hurl'd headlong flaming from the ethereal sky,  
 With hideous ruin and combustion, down  
 To bottomless perdition; there to dwell  
 In adamant chains and penal fire,  
 Who durst defy the Omnipotent to arms.  
 50 Nine times the space that measures day and night  
 To mortal men, he, with his horrid crew,  
 Lay vanquished, rolling in the fiery gulf,  
 Confounded, though immortal. But his doom  
 Reserved him to more wrath; for now the thought  
 55 Both of lost happiness and lasting pain  
 Torments him; round he throws his baleful eyes,  
 That witnessed huge affliction and dismay,  
 Mixed with obdurate pride and steadfast hate.  
 At once, as far as Angels' ken<sup>4</sup>, he views  
 0 The dismal situation waste and wild;  
 A dungeon horrible, on all sides round,  
 As one great furnace, flamed; yet from those flames  
 No light; but rather darkness visible

1 What time, at that time  
 when. [A Latinism.]

2. Above his peers—Satan  
 was already above his peers, but  
 he wanted to be above the Messiah

and to equal God.

3. He trusted to have equal-  
 led, he had trusted to equal.

4. Ken, reach of sight.

- Served only to discover sights of woe,  
 65 Regions of sorrow, doleful shades, where peace  
 And rest can never dwell; hope never comes  
 That comes to all; but torture without end  
 Still urges, and a fiery deluge, fed  
 With ever-burning sulphur unconsumed.  
 70 Such place Eternal Justice had prepared  
 For those rebellious; here their prison ordained  
 In utter darkness, and their portion set,  
 As far removed from God and light of Heaven,  
 As from the centre thrice to the utmost pole.  
 75 Oh, how unlike the place from whence they fell!  
 There the companions of his fall, o'erwhelmed  
 With floods and whirlwinds of tempestuous fire,  
 He soon discerns; and weltering by his side,  
 One next himself in power, and next in crime,  
 80 Long after known in Palestine, and named  
 Beëlzebub<sup>1</sup>. To whom the Arch-Enemy,  
 And thence in Heaven called Satan<sup>2</sup>, with bold words  
 Breaking the horrid silence, thus began:—  
 “If thou beest<sup>3</sup> he—but oh, how fallen! how changed!  
 85 From him, who, in the happy realms of light,  
 Clothed with transcendent brightness, didst outshine  
 Myriads, though bright!—if he, whom mutual league,  
 United thoughts and counsels, equal hope  
 And hazard in the glorious enterprise,  
 90 Joined with me once, now misery hath joined  
 In equal ruin; into what pit thou soest  
 From what highth fallen, so much the stronger proved  
 He with his thunder: and till then who know  
 The force of those dire arms? Yet not for those,  
 95 Nor what the potent<sup>4</sup> Victor in his rage  
 Can else inflict, do I repent, or change,

1. Beëlzebub, a heathen deity regarded by the Jews as the chief of the evil spirits. Milton makes him second in rank to Satan. [Heb. *baal*, lord, and *se'bul*, a fly.]

2. Satan.—A Hebrew word meaning an *adversary*.

3. Deest, art.

4. Potent, powerful. [Lat. *posse*, to be able.]

- Though changed in outward lustre, that fixed mind,  
 And high disdain from sense of injured merit,  
 That with the Mightiest raised me to contend,  
 100 And to the fierce contention brought along  
 Innumerable force of Spirits armed,  
 That durst dislike his reign, and, me preferring,  
 His utmost power with adverse power opposed  
 In dubious battle on the plains of Heaven,  
 105 And shook his throne. What though the field be lost?  
 All is not lost; the unconquerable will,  
 And study of revenge, immortal hate,  
 And courage never to submit or yield,  
 And what is else not to be overcome;  
 110 That glory never shall his wrath or might  
 Extort from me. To bow and sue for grace  
 With suppliant knee, and deify his power  
 Who, from the terror of this arm, so late  
 Doubted his empire; that were low indeed,  
 115 That were an ignominy, and shame beneath  
 This downfall; since, by fate, the strength of Gods,  
 And this empyreal<sup>1</sup> substance, cannot fail;  
 Since, through experience of this great event,  
 In arms not worse, in foresight much advanced,  
 120 We may with more successful hope resolve  
 To wage, by force or guile, eternal war,  
 Irreconcilable to our grand Foe,  
 Who now triumphs, and, in the excess of joy  
 Sole reigning, holds the tyranny<sup>2</sup> of Heaven."  
 125 So spake the apostate<sup>3</sup> Angel, though in pain,  
 Vaunting aloud, but racked with deep despair;  
 And him thus answered soon his bold compeer<sup>4</sup>:—  
 "O Prince, O Chief of many-thronèd Powers,  
 That led the embattled Seraphim to war

1. Emphyreal, pure as fire or light. [Gr. *en*, and *pyr*, fire.]

2. Tyranny, despotism. [Gr. *tyrannos*, a despotic ruler.]

3. Apostate, false; traitorous.

[Gr. *apo*, from, and root *sta*, to stand]

4. Compeer, companion; associate. [Lat. *con*, and *par*, equal.]

- 130 Under thy conduct, and, in dreadful deeds  
 Fearless, endangered Heaven's perpetual<sup>1</sup> King,  
 And put to proof His high supremacy,  
 Whether upheld by strength, or chance, or fate ;  
 Too well I see and rue the dire event,
- 135 That, with sad overthrow and foul defeat,  
 Hath lost us Heaven, and all this mighty host  
 In horrible destruction laid thus low,  
 As far as Gods and Heavenly Essences  
 Can perish : for the mind and spirit remains
- 140 Invincible, and vigour soon returns,  
 Though all our glory extinct, and happy state  
 Here swallowed up in endless misery.  
 But what if He our Conqueror (whom I now  
 Of force believe Almighty, since no less
- 145 Than such could have o'erpowered such force as ours)  
 Have left us this our spirit and strength entire,  
 Strongly to suffer and support our pains,  
 That we may so suffice his vengeful ire,  
 Or do Him mightier service as His thralls<sup>2</sup>?
- 150 By right of war, what'er His business be,  
 Here in the heart of Hell to work in fire,  
 Or do His errands in the gloomy Deep ?  
 What can it then avail, though yet we feel  
 Strength undiminished, or eternal being
- 155 To undergo eternal punishment ?"
- . Whereto with speedy words the Arch-Fiend replied :  
 " Fallen Cherub ! to be weak is miserable,  
 Doing or suffering : but of this be sure—  
 To do aught good never will be our task,
- 160 But ever to do ill our sole delight,  
 As being the contrary to His high will  
 Whom we resist. If then His providence  
 Out of our evil seek to bring forth good,  
 Our labour must be to pervert that end,
- 165 And out of good still to find means of evil ;

1. Perpetual, eternal.

2. Thralls, slaves.

- Which oft-times may succeed, so as perhaps  
 Shall grieve Him, if I fail not, and disturb  
 His inmost counsels from thoir destined aim.  
 But see ! the angry Victor hath recalled  
 170 His ministers of vengeance and pursuit  
 Back to the gates of Heaven ; the sulphurous hail,  
 Shot after us in storm, o'erblown, hath laid  
 The fiery surge, that from the precipice  
 Of Heaven received us falling ; and the thunder,  
 175 Winged with red lightning and impetuous rage,  
 Perhaps hath spent his shafts, and ceases now  
 To bellow through the vast and boundless Deep.  
 Let us not slip the occasion, whether scorn  
 Or satiate fury yield it from our Foe.  
 180 Seest thou yon dreary plain, forlorn and wild,  
 The seat of desolation, void of light,  
 Save what the glimmering of these livid<sup>1</sup> flames  
 Casts pale and dreadful ? Thither let us tend  
 From off the tossing of these fiery waves ;  
 185 There rest, if any rest can harbour there ;  
 And, re-assembling our afflicted powers,  
 Consult how we may henceforth most offend  
 Our Enemy ; our own loss how repair ;  
 How overcome this dire calamity ;  
 190 What reinforcement we may gain from hope ;  
 If not, what resolution from despair."

Thus Satan<sup>2</sup>, talking to his nearest mate,  
 With head uplift above the wave, and eyes  
 That sparkling blazed ; his other parts besides<sup>3</sup>  
 195 Prone<sup>4</sup> on the flood, extended long and large,  
 Lay floating many a rood ; in bulk as huge  
 As whom the fables name of monstrous size,  
 Titanian<sup>5</sup>, or Earth-born, that warred on Jove ;

1. **Livid**, black and blue. [Lat. *livere*, to be black and blue.]

2. **Satan**.—Supply *spoke*.

3. **His other parts besides**.—  
 An example of *Tautology*.

4. **Prone**, lying with the face  
 downward. [Opposed to *supine*.]

5. **Titanian**.—The Titans or  
 Giants were the offspring of *Cœlus*  
 and *Terra* (Heaven and Earth).

- Briareus<sup>1</sup>, or 'Typhon<sup>2</sup>, whom the den  
 200 By ancient Tarsus held; or that sea-beast  
 Leviathan<sup>3</sup>, which God of all His works  
 Created hugest that swim the ocean-stream:  
 Him, haply, slumbering on the Norway foam,  
 The pilot of some small night-foundered skiff<sup>4</sup>,  
 205 Deeming some island, oft, as seamen tell,  
 With fix'd anchor in his scaly rind<sup>5</sup>,  
 Moors<sup>6</sup> by his side under the lee<sup>7</sup>, while night  
 Invests the sea, and wish'd morn delays:  
 So stretched out huge in length the Arch-Fiend lay  
 210 Chained on the burning lake: nor ever thence  
 Had risen<sup>8</sup>, or heaved his head; but that the will  
 And high permission of all-ruling Heaven  
 Left him at large to his own dark designs;  
 That with reiterated<sup>9</sup> crimes he might  
 215 Heap on himself damnation, while he sought  
 Evil to others; and, enraged, might see  
 How all his malice served but to bring forth  
 Infinite goodness, grace, and mercy, shown  
 On Man by him seduced; but on himself  
 220 Treble confusion, wrath, and vengeance, pour'd.  
 Forthwith upright he rears from off the pool  
 His mighty stature; on each hand the flames,  
 Driven backward, slope their pointing spires, and,  
 rolled  
 In billows, leave in the midst a horrid vale.

1. Briareus, a giant represented as having 50 heads and 100 hands.

2. Typhon, a giant who dwelt in a den in Arima near Tarsus, the ancient capital of Cilicia in Asia Minor.

3. Leviathan, a fabled sea-monster.

4. Night-foundered skiff, a boat lost or distressed in the night.

5. Scaly rind, skin or hide covered with scales.

6. Moors, anchors.

7. Lee, the quarter toward which the wind blows, as opposed to that from which it proceeds.

8. Had risen, would have risen.

9. Reiterated, repeated again and again. [Lat. *re*, and *iterum*, again.]

- 225 Then with expanded wings he steers his flight  
 Aloft, incumbent on the dusky air,  
 That felt unusual weight; till on dry land  
 He lights—if it were land that ever burned  
 With solid, as the lake with liquid, fire :
- 230 And such appeared in hue, as when the force  
 Of subterranean wind transports a hill  
 Torn from Pelorus<sup>1</sup>, or the shattered side  
 Of thundering *Ætna*<sup>2</sup>, whose combustible  
 And fuelled entrails thence conceiving fire,
- 235 Sublimed<sup>3</sup> with mineral fury, aid the winds,  
 And leave a singed<sup>4</sup> bottom, all involved  
 With stench and smoke: such resting found the sole  
 Of unblest feet. Him followed his next mate;  
 Both glorying to have 'scaped the Stygian flood<sup>5</sup>
- 240 As gods, and by their own recovered strength,  
 Not by the sufferance of supernal Power.  
 "Is this the region, this the soil, the clime,"  
 Said then the lost Archangel, "this the seat  
 That we must change for Heaven; this mournful gloom
- 245 For that celestial light? Be it so, since He,  
 Who now is Sovran<sup>6</sup>, can dispose and bid  
 What shall be right: furthest from Him is best,  
 Whom reason hath equalled, force hath made supreme  
 Above His equals. Farewell, happy fields,
- 250 Where joy for ever dwells! Hail, horrors! hail,  
 Infernal World! and thou, profoundest Hell,  
 Receive thy new possessor!—one who brings  
 A mind not to be changed by place or time:  
 The mind is its own place, and in itself
- 255 Can make a Heaven of Hell, a Hell of Heaven.

1. Pelorus, now Cape Faro, in Sicily.

2. *Ætna*, a well-known volcano on the east coast of Sicily.

3. Sublimed, raised up by the explosive force of the molten minerals. [Lat. *sub*, and *lavo*, I

lift up.]

4. Singed, scorched.

5. Stygian flood, the infernal lake. [The Styx is fabled to be the chief river in the infernal regions.]

6. Sovran, sovereign.

- What matter where, if I be still the same,  
 And what I should be; all but less than He  
 Whom thunder hath made greater? Here at least  
 We shall be free; the Almighty hath not built  
 260 Here for His envy; will not drive us hence:  
 Here we may reign secure, and, in my choice,  
 To reign is worth ambition, though in Hell:  
 Better to reign in Hell than serve in Heaven.  
 But wherefore lot we then our faithful friends,  
 265 The associates and co-partners of our loss,  
 Lie thus astonished on the oblivious pool,  
 And call them not to share with us their part  
 In this unhappy mansion; or once more  
 With rallied arms to try what may be yet  
 270 Regained in Heaven, or what more lost in Hell?"
- So Satan spake; and him Beelzebub  
 Thus answered:—"Leader of those armies bright,  
 Which, but the Omnipotent, none could have foiled!  
 If once they hear that voice, their liveliest pledge  
 275 Of hope in fears and dangers—heard so oft  
 In worse extremes, and on the perilous edge  
 Of battle, when it raged, in all assaults  
 Their surest signal—they will soon resume  
 New courage and revive; though now they lie  
 280 Grovelling and prostrate on yon lake of fire,  
 As we crewhile, astounded and amazed;  
 No wonder, fallen such a pernicious height!"
- He scarce had ceased, when the superior Fiend  
 Was moving toward the shore: his ponderous shield,  
 285 Ethereal temper, massy, large, and round,  
 Behind him cast; the broad circumference  
 Hung on his shoulders like the moon, whose orb  
 Through optic glass the Tuscan artist<sup>1</sup> views  
 At evening from the top of Fesold<sup>2</sup>,

1. The Tuscan artist, Galileo, who was a native of Florence in Tuscany. He is called an *artist* because Astronomy was looked

upon as one of the seven liberal arts.

2. Fesold or Fiesold, a town of Tuscany, near Florence.

- 290 Or in Valdarno<sup>1</sup>, to descry new lands,  
 Rivers, or mountains, in her spotty globe.  
 His spear—to equal which the tallest pine,  
 Hewn on Norwegian hills, to be the mast  
 Of some great ammiral<sup>2</sup>, were but a wand—
- 295 He walked with, to support uneasy steps  
 Over the burning marle<sup>3</sup>, not like those steps  
 On Heaven's azuro; and the torrid clime  
 Smote on him sore besides, vaulted with fire:  
 Nathless<sup>4</sup> he so endured, till on the beach
- 300 Of that inflamèd sea he stood, and called  
 His legions, Angel Forms, who lay entranced  
 Thick as autumnal leaves that strow the brooks  
 In Vallombrosa<sup>5</sup>, where the Etrurian shades,  
 High over-arched imbower; or scattered sedge<sup>6</sup>
- 305 Afloat, when with fierce winds Orion<sup>7</sup> armed<sup>8</sup>  
 Hath vexed the Red-Sea coast, whose waves o'erthrow  
 Busiris<sup>9</sup> and his Memphian<sup>10</sup> chivalry,  
 While with perfidious hatred they pursued  
 The sojourners of Goshen<sup>11</sup>, who behold
- 310 From the safe shore their floating carcasses  
 And broken chariot-wheels: so thick bestrown<sup>12</sup>,  
 Abject and lost lay these, covering the flood,  
 Under amazement of their hideous change.

1. Valdarno, the valley of the Arno.

2. Ammiral, a large ship. [Lit. a ship carrying an admiral, *Ar. amir*, a chief.]

3. Marle, parched soil.

4. Nathless, nevertheless.

5. Vallombrosa, a *shady valley* in Etruria or Tuscany.

6. Sedge, thick as scattered sedge.

7. Orion.—The constellation Orion was supposed to cause storms.

8. Armed.—Orion was represented as an armed warrior.

9. Busiris, Pharaoh, one of the kings of Egypt, who persecuted the Hebrews and put to death all their male children, and who was afterwards drowned with all his host in the Red Sea.

10. Memphian.—Memphis was the chief city of the Egyptians before the foundation of Cairo.

11. Goshen, a province of ancient Egypt, on the eastern bank of the Nile.

12. Bestrown, scattered. [Properly applicable to the ground on which things are scattered and not to the things scattered.]

- He called so loud, that all the hollow deep  
 315 Of Hell resounded :—"Princes, Potentates,  
 Warriors, the Flower of Heaven! once yours, now lost—  
 If such astonishment as this can seize  
 Eternal Spirits! Or have ye chosen this place  
 After the toil of battle to repose  
 320 Your wearied virtue<sup>1</sup>, for the easo you find  
 To slumber here, as in the vales of Heaven?  
 Or in this abject posture have ye sworn  
 To adore the Conqueror? who now beholds  
 Cherub and Seraph rolling in the flood,  
 325 With scattered arms and ensigns; till anon  
 His swift pursuers from Heaven-gates discern  
 The advantage, and, descending, tread us down  
 Thus drooping, or with linkèd thunderbolts  
 Transfix us to the bottom of this gulf?—  
 330 Awake, arise, or be for ever fallen!"  
 They heard, and were abashed, and up they sprung  
 Upon the wing; as when men, wont to watch  
 On duty, sleeping found by whom<sup>2</sup> they dread,  
 Rouse and bestir themselves ere well awake.  
 335 Nor did they not<sup>3</sup> perceive the evil plight  
 In which they were, or the fierce pains not feel;  
 Yet to<sup>4</sup> their General's voice they soon obeyed,  
 Innumerable. As when the potent rod  
 Of Amram's son<sup>5</sup>, in Egypt's evil day<sup>6</sup>,  
 340 Waved round the coast, up called a pitchy cloud  
 Of locusts, warping<sup>7</sup> on the eastern wind,  
 That o'er the realm of impious Pharaoh hung  
 Like Night, and darkened all the land of Nile:

1. Virtue, valour. [Lat. *virtus*, valour, energy.]

2. Whom.—Supply the antecedent *him*. [This is a Grecism.]

3. Nor did they not. A Latinism used for emphasis.

4. To their General's voice.—The dative with obey is found also in Chaucer and Spenser. [It is a

Latinism.]

5. Amram's son, Moses. [See *Exodus*.]

6. Egypt's evil day.—An allusion to the ten plagues said to have been sent by God for the punishment of the Egyptians.

7. Warping, advancing with a bending or waving motion.

- So numberless were those bad Angels seen  
 345 Hovering on wing under the cope<sup>1</sup> of Hell,  
 'Twixt upper, nether<sup>2</sup>, and surrounding fires;  
 Till, at a signal given, the uplifted spear  
 Of their great Sultan waving to direct  
 Their course, in even balance down they light  
 350 On the firm brimstone<sup>3</sup> and fill all the plain;  
 A multitude, like which<sup>4</sup> the populous North<sup>5</sup>  
 Poured never from her frozen loins, to pass  
 Rhene or the Danaw<sup>6</sup>, when her barbarous sons  
 Came like a deluge on the South, and spread  
 355 Beneath Gibraltar to the Libyan sands.  
 Forthwith, from every squadron and each band,  
 The heads and leaders thither haste where stood  
 Their great Commander; godlike Shapes, and Forms  
 Excelling human; princely Dignities;  
 360 And Powers that erst<sup>7</sup> in Heaven sat on thrones,  
 Though of their names in Heavenly records now  
 Be no memorial; blotted out and ras'd  
 By their rebellion from the Books of Life<sup>8</sup>.  
 Nor had they yet among the sons of Eve  
 365 Got them new names; till, wandering o'er the earth  
 Through God's high sufferance, for the trial of man,  
 By falsities and lies the greatest part  
 Of mankind they corrupted to forsake  
 God their Creator, and the invisible  
 370 Glory of Him that made them to transform  
 Oft to the image of a brute, adorned  
 With gay religions<sup>9</sup> full of pomp and gold,

1. Cope, arch or concave; roof.

2. Nether, lower. [Comparative of *nith*, under.]

3. Brimstone, sulphur. [Literally, *burning-stone*.]

4. Like which, like that which; such as. [A Latinism.]

5. The populous North.—An allusion to the Huns, Goths, Vandals, and other Northern bar-

barians, who overran the Roman empire.

6. Rhene or the Danaw, the Rhine or the Danube.

7. Erst, formerly; originally. [Superlative of *ere*, before.]

8. Books of Life.—Mentioned in the Bible as containing the names of those worthy of God's favour.

9. Religions, religious rites.

And Devils to adore<sup>1</sup> for Deities :  
 Then were they known to men by various names,  
 75 And various idols through the Heathen World.

\* \* \* \*

All these and more came flocking ; but with looks  
 Downcast and damp ; yet such wherewith appeared  
 Obscure some glimpse of joy, to have found their Chief  
 Not in despair, to have found themselves not lost  
 30 In loss itself ; which on his countenance cast  
 Like doubtful hue : but he, his wonted pride  
 Soon recollecting<sup>2</sup>, with high words, that bore  
 Semblance of worth, not substance, gently raised  
 Their fainting courage, and dispelled their fears.  
 35 Then straight commands, that at the warlike sound  
 Of trumpets loud and clarions, be upreared  
 His mighty standard : that proud honour claimed  
 Azazel as his right, a Cherub tall ;  
 Who forthwith from the glittering staff unfurled  
 40 The imperial ensign ; which, full high advanced<sup>3</sup>,  
 Shone like a meteor streaming to the wind,  
 With gems and golden lustre rich emblazed,  
 Seraphic arms and trophies<sup>4</sup> ; all the while  
 Sonorous metal<sup>5</sup> blowing martial sounds :  
 45 At which the universal host up sent  
 A shout, that tore Hell's concave, and beyond  
 Frighted the reign<sup>6</sup> of Chaos and old Night<sup>7</sup>.  
 All in a moment through the gloom were seen  
 Ten thousand banners rise into the air  
 50 With orient<sup>8</sup> colours waving : with them rose  
 A forest huge of spears ; and thronging helms

1. To adore. This infinitive depends on "corrupted" and means "devils."

2. Recollecting, regaining.

3. Advanced, raised.

4. Arms and trophies, armorial bearings and heraldic devices.

5. Metal, trumpets of metal.

6. Reign, realm. [A Latinism.]

7. Chaos and old Night. Olsson and his daughter Nox were regarded as deities reigning in certain parts of the infernal regions.

8. Orient, bright, splendid. [Literally, eastern. From *orior*, I rise.]

- Appeared, and serried<sup>1</sup> shields in thick array  
 Of depth immeasurable: anon they move  
 In perfect phalanx to the Dorian mood<sup>2</sup>  
 405 Of flutes and soft recorders<sup>3</sup>—such as raised  
 To highth of noblest temper heroes old  
 Arming to battle; and, instead of rage,  
 Deliberate valour breathed, firm, and unmoved  
 With dread of death to flight or foul retreat;  
 410 Nor wanting power to mitigate and 'suage  
 With solemn touches troubled thoughts, and chace  
 Anguish and doubt and fear and sorrow and pain  
 From mortal or immortal minds. Thus they,  
 Breathing united force, with fixed thought,  
 415 Moved on in silence to soft pipes that charmed  
 Their painful steps o'er the burnt soil: and now  
 Advanced in view they stand—a horrid front  
 Of dreadful length and dazzling arms, in guise  
 Of warriors old, with ordered spear and shield,  
 420 Awaiting what command their mighty Chief  
 Had to impose. He through the armed files  
 Darts his experienced eye, and soon traverse<sup>4</sup>  
 The whole battalion views—their order due,  
 Their visages and stature as of gods;  
 425 Their number last he sums. And now his heart  
 Distends with pride, and, hardening in his strength  
 Glories: for never, since created Man<sup>5</sup>,  
 Met such embodied force, as named with these  
 Could merit more than that small infantry<sup>6</sup>  
 430 Warred on by cranes; though all the giant brood  
 Of Phlegra<sup>7</sup> with the heroic race were joined

1. Serried, crowded; compacted; close packed..

2. Dorian mood, Dorian style of music. The Dorian strain was majestic, the Phrygian lively, and the Lydian tender.

3. Recorder, a kind of flute.

4. Traverse, crosswise; athwart the ranks.

5. Since created Man, since the creation of man. [A Latinism.

6. Small infantry, the Pygmies a fabled nation of dwarfs who are said by Homer to have been annually attacked by cranes.

7. Phlegra in Macedonia, the scene of a battle between the gods and the giants. [See line 198].

- That fought at Thebes<sup>1</sup> and Ilium<sup>2</sup>, on each side  
Mixed with auxiliar<sup>3</sup> gods; and what resounds  
In fable or romance of Uther's son<sup>4</sup>,  
435 Begirt with British and Armoric<sup>5</sup> knights;  
And all who since, baptized or infidel,  
Jousted<sup>6</sup> in Aspramont<sup>7</sup>, or Montalban<sup>8</sup>,  
Damasco<sup>9</sup>, or Marocco<sup>10</sup>, or Trebisonde,<sup>11</sup>  
Or whom Biserta<sup>12</sup> sent from Afric shore,  
440 When Charlemain<sup>13</sup> with all his peerage fell  
By Pontarabbia. Thus far these beyond  
Compare of mortal prowess, yet observed<sup>14</sup>  
Their dread Commander. He, above the rest  
In shape and gesture proudly eminent,  
445 Stood like a tower. His form had yet not lost  
All its original brightness, nor appeared  
Less than Archangel ruined, and the excess  
Of glory obscured: as when the sun, new risen,  
Looks through the horizontal misty air,  
450 Shorn of his beams; or, from behind the moon,  
In dim eclipse, disastrous twilight sheds  
On half the nations, and with fear of change  
Perplexes monarchs. Darkened so, yet shone

1. **Thebes**, a city in Boeotia. The allusion is to the Argive chiefs who supported the claims of Polynices against his brother Eteocles, king of Thebes.

2. **Ilium**, Troy. The gods were said by Homer to have taken part in the Trojan war.

3. **Auxiliar**, helping.

4. **Uther's son**, King Arthur of the Round Table.

5. **Armoric**, Armorica was the ancient name of Brittany in France.

6. **Jousted**, took part in tournaments.

7. **Aspramont**, a town in the Netherlands.

8. **Montalban**, a town in France.

9. **Damasco**, Damascus in Syria.

10. **Matocco**, Morocco in Africa.

11. **Trebisonde**, in Asiatic Turkey.

12. **Biserta**, a town on the north coast of Africa—anciently called Utica.

13. **Charlemain**, Charlemagne, King of France and Emperor of Germany attacked the Saracens. According to the Spanish account he was routed and slain at Pontarabia in the north of Spain, but other accounts say that he conquered the Saracens and died peacefully at Aix-la-Chapelle, 814.

14. **Observed**, respected.

- 320 Far round illumined Hell; highly they raged  
 Against the Highest, and fierce with grasped arms  
 Clashed on their sounding shields the din of war,  
 Hurling defiance toward the vault of Heaven.  
 There stood a hill not far, whose grisly<sup>1</sup> top  
 325 Belched fire and rolling smoke; the rest entire  
 Shone with a glossy scurf—undoubted sign  
 That in his womb<sup>2</sup> was hid metallic ore,  
 The work of sulphur. Thither, winged with speed,  
 A numerous brigade hastened: as when bands  
 330 Of pioneers, with spade and pickaxe armed,  
 Forerun the royal camp, to trench a field,  
 Or cast a rampart. Mammon<sup>3</sup> led them on—  
 Mammon, the least erected spirit that fell  
 From Heaven; for e'en in Heaven his looks and  
 thoughts  
 335 Were always downward bent, admiring more  
 The riches of Heaven's pavement, trodden gold,  
 Than aught, divine or holy, else enjoyed  
 In vision beatific<sup>4</sup>: by him first  
 Men also, and by his suggestion taught,  
 340 Ransacked the Centre, and with impious hands  
 Rifled the bowels of their mother Earth  
 For treasures, better hid. Soon had his crew  
 Opened into the hill a spacious wound,  
 And digged out ribs of gold. Let none admire<sup>5</sup>  
 345 That riches grow in Hell; that soil may best  
 Deserve the precious bane<sup>6</sup>. And here let those,  
 Who boast in mortal things, and wondering tell  
 Of Babel<sup>7</sup>, and the works of Memphian kings,  
 Learn how their greatest monuments of fame,

1. Grisly, grey; ashy. [Fr. *gris*, brown.]

2. Womb, belly.

3. Mammon, the God of Wealth.

4. Vision beatific, sight that makes happy; the actual sight of

God and of Divine Sanctities

5. Admire, wonder. [Lat. *ad*, and *miror*, I wonder.]

6. Bane, destruction; poison.

7. Babel, Babylon, the capital of Chaldaea.

- 550 And strength, and art<sup>1</sup>, are easily outdone  
 By Spirits reprobate<sup>2</sup>, and in an hour,  
 What in an age they, with incessant toil  
 And hands innumerable, scarce perform.  
 Nigh on the plain, in many cells prepared,  
 555 That underneath had veins of liquid fire  
 Sluiced<sup>3</sup> from the lake, a second multitude,  
 With wondrous art, founded<sup>4</sup> the massy ore,  
 Severing each kind, and scummed<sup>5</sup> the bullion<sup>6</sup> dross :  
 A third as soon had formed within the ground  
 560 A various mould, and from the boiling cells,  
 By strange conveyance, filled each hollow nook ;  
 As in an organ, from one blast of wind,  
 To many a row of pipes the sound-board breathes.  
 Anon, out of the earth, a fabric huge  
 565 Rose like an exhalation, with the sound  
 Of dulcet<sup>7</sup> symphonies and voices sweet—  
 Built like a temple, where pilasters<sup>8</sup> round  
 Were set, and Doric<sup>9</sup> pillars overlaid  
 With golden architrave<sup>10</sup> ; nor did thore want  
 570 Cornice or frieze, with bossy sculptures graven<sup>11</sup> :  
 The roof was fretted<sup>12</sup> gold. Not Babylon,  
 Nor great Alcairo<sup>13</sup>, such magnificence

1. Strength and art.—*And how their strength, &c.*

2. Reprobate, depraved ; corrupt ; wicked. [Lat. not enduring proof. Lat. *re*, and *probo*, I prove.]

3. Sluiced, drawn off by conduits.

4. Founded, melted. [Lat. *fundo*, I pour.]

5. Scummed, took the scum or impure matter from.

6. Bullion, boiling. [Lat. *bullio*, I boil.]

7. Dulcet, sweet. [Lat. *dulcis*, sweet.]

8. Pilasters, square pillars. "Round" is an adverb.

9. Doric, the name of a style of architecture.

10. Architrave, the horizontal stone immediately above the pillars. [The frieze surmounts the architrave, and the cornice projects above the frieze. The three together form what is called the entablature of a column.]

11. With bossy sculptures graven.—The frieze was adorned with embossed figures.

12. Fretted, enwoven in bars intersecting each other, so as to form small squares.

13. Great Alcairo, Grand Cairo.

- Equalled in all their glories, to enshrining  
 Belus<sup>1</sup> or Serapis<sup>2</sup>, their gods; or seat  
 575 Their kings, when Egypt with Assyria strove  
 In wealth and luxury. The ascending pile  
 Stood fixed her stately height; and straight the doors,  
 Opening their brazen folds, discover, wide  
 Within, her<sup>3</sup> ample spaces, o'er the smooth  
 580 And level pavement: from the arched roof,  
 Pendent<sup>4</sup> by subtle magic, many a row  
 Of starry lamps and blazing cressets<sup>5</sup>, fed  
 With naphtha and asphaltus<sup>6</sup>, yielded light  
 As from a sky. The hasty multitude  
 585 Admiring entered; and the work some praise,  
 And some the architect. His hand was known  
 In Heaven by many a towered structure high,  
 Where sceptred Angels hold their residence,  
 And sat as Princes; whom the supreme King  
 590 Exalted to such power and gave to rule,  
 Each in his hierarchy<sup>7</sup>, the Orders bright.  
 Nor was his name unheard or unadored  
 In ancient Greece; and in the Ausonian land<sup>8</sup>  
 Men called him Mulciber<sup>9</sup>; and how he fell  
 595 From Heaven, they fabled, thrown by angry Jove<sup>10</sup>  
 Sheer o'er the crystal battlements: from morn  
 To noon he fell, from noon to dewy eve,  
 A summer's day; and with the setting sun  
 Drop from the zenith, like a falling star,

1. Belus or Baal, a god of the Babylonians.

2. Serapis, an Egyptian deity.

3. Her.—Milton avoids using *his* in personification, because it was formerly the possessive of the neuter *it*, as well as of the masculine *he*. [See page 290, note 12.]

4. Pendent, hanging. [Lat. *pendeo*, I hang.]

5. Cressets, beacon-lights.

6. Asphaltus, asphalt, or

asphaltum, mineral pitch. [Gr. *asphaltos*, bitumen.]

7. Hierarchy, principality.

8. Ausonian land, Italy, called *Ausonia* in poetry.

9. Mulciber, Vulcan, god of fire. [Lat. *mulceo*, I soften; melt.]

10. Angry Jove.—Jove became angry with his son Vulcan, because the latter interceded for his mother Juno.

- 600 On Lemnos<sup>1</sup>, the *Ægean* isle: thus they relate,  
 Erring; for he with this rebellious rout  
 Fell long before; nor aught availed him now  
 To have built in Heaven high towers; nor did he  
     'scape  
 By all his engines, but was headlong sent,  
 605 With his industrious crew, to build in Hell.  
 Meanwhile the wingèd Heralds, by command  
 Of sovran power, with awful ceremony  
 And trumpet's sound, throughout the host proclaim  
 A solemn council, forthwith to be held  
 610 At Pandemonium<sup>2</sup>, the high capital  
 Of Satan and his peers. Their summons called  
 From every band and squared regiment  
 By or place choice the worthiest: they anon,  
 With hundreds and with thousands, trooping came,  
 615 Attended. All access was thronged; the gates  
 And porches wide, but chief the spacious hall  
 (Though like a covered field, where champions bold  
 Wont ride in armed, and at the Soldan's<sup>3</sup> chair  
 Defied the best of Panim<sup>4</sup> chivalry  
 620 To mortal combat, or career<sup>5</sup> with lance),  
 Thick swarmed, both on the ground and in the air,  
 Brushed with the hiss of rustling wings. As bees  
 In spring-time, when the Sun with Taurus<sup>6</sup> rides,  
 Pour forth their populous youth<sup>7</sup> about the hive  
 625 In clusters; they among fresh dews and flowers  
 Fly to and fro, or on the smoothèd plank,  
 The suburb of their straw-built citadel,  
 New rubbed with balm, expatiate,<sup>8</sup> and confor<sup>9</sup>

1. Lemnos, an island in the *Ægean* sea, now the Archipelago.

2. Pandemonium, the place of meeting for all the devils. [Gr. *pas*, *pan*, all, and *daimon*, a demon.]

3. Soldan, sultan.

4. Panim, pagan, referring to the Saracens.

5. Career, charge; tilting.

6. Taurus, the Bull, one of the twelve signs of the Zodiac. The sun enters Taurus in April.

7. Populous youth, young populace.

8. Expatiate, walk abroad. [Lat. *expatori*, I roam.]

9. Confer, confer on; discuss.

- Their state affairs : so thick the acry crowd  
 630 Swarmed and were straitened ; till, the signal giv  
 Behold a wonder ! They but now who seemed  
 In bigness to surpass Earth's giant sons,  
 Now less than smallest dwarfs, in narrow room  
 Throng numberless like that pygmean race  
 635 Beyond the Indian mount ; or faery elves,  
 Whose midnight revols, by a forest-side  
 Or fountain, some belated peasant sees,  
 Or dreams he sees, while overhead the Moon  
 Sits arbitress<sup>1</sup> and nearer to the Earth  
 640 Wheels her pale course : they, on their mirth  
 dance  
 Intent, with jocund music charm his ear ;  
 At once with joy and fear his heart rebounds.  
 Thus incorporeal Spirits to smallest forms  
 Reduced their shapes immenso, and were at large  
 645 Though without number still, amidst the hall  
 Of that infernal court. But far within,  
 And in their own dimensons, like themselves,  
 The great Seraphic Lords and Cherubin  
 In close recess and socret conclave<sup>2</sup> sat ;  
 650 A thousand Demi-gods on golden seats,  
 Frequent<sup>3</sup> and full. After short silence then,  
 And summons read, the great consult<sup>4</sup> began.

John Milton (1608-1674)

1. Arbitress, witness ; specta-  
tress.

2. Conclave, a private meeting ;  
a close assembly. [Lat. *con*, and,  
*clavis*, a key. Hence a *conclave* is,

literally, a *locked room*.]

3. Frequent, numerous. [  
*frequens*, crowded.]

4. Consult, deliberation.

END OF PART II.